

D-Amino Acid Oxidase Activator (DAOA/G72) Pathways and its Role in Schizophrenia

Dissertation

zur

Erlangung der naturwissenschaftlichen Doktorwürde

(Dr. sc. nat.)

vorgelegt der

Mathematisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Fakultät

der

Universität Zürich

von

Vinita Jagannath

aus

Indien

Promotionskommission

Prof. Dr. Jean-Marc Fritschy (Vorsitz)

Prof. Dr. Edna Grünblatt (Leitung der Dissertation)

Prof. Dr. Reto Huber

Prof. Dr. med. Dipl.Psych. Susanne Walitza

Zürich, 2018

Table of Contents

1	Summary	1
2	Zusammenfassung	5
3	General Introduction	9
3.1	Schizophrenia: symptomatology, diagnostic criteria, and epidemiology	9
3.2	Treatment of schizophrenia	10
3.3	Aetiology of schizophrenia	11
3.3.1	Genetic factors	11
3.3.2	Environmental factors	11
3.3.3	Gene-environment interplay	12
3.4	Stages of schizophrenia	12
3.5	Neurodevelopmental model of schizophrenia	13
3.6	Neurochemical hypotheses of schizophrenia	15
3.6.1	Dopamine hypothesis of schizophrenia	15
3.6.2	Serotonin hypothesis of schizophrenia	16
3.6.3	Glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia	16
3.7	Molecular basis of NMDA receptor hypofunction in schizophrenia	18
3.7.1	N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptors	18
3.7.2	D-serine	18
3.7.3	D-amino acid oxidase (DAO)	19
3.7.4	D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA/G72)	20
3.7.5	Genetic association of <i>DAO</i> and <i>DAOA</i> with schizophrenia	21
3.7.6	Roles of DAO and DAOA in NMDA receptor hypofunction	21
3.8	DAO and DAOA as targets for the treatment of schizophrenia	22
4	Aims of the thesis	25
5	Results	29
5.1	Study I: Expression of D-Amino Acid Oxidase (<i>DAO/DAAO</i>) and D-Amino Acid Oxidase Activator (<i>DAOA/G72</i>) during development and aging in the human post-mortem brain	29
5.1.1	Abstract	30
5.1.2	Introduction	31
5.1.3	Materials and methods	34
5.1.4	Results	39
5.1.5	Discussion	46
5.1.6	Supplementary Information	50
5.1.7	Acknowledgements	59
5.2	Study II: A systematic meta-analysis of the association of Neuregulin 1 (<i>NRG1</i>), D-amino acid oxidase (<i>DAO</i>), and DAO activator (<i>DAOA</i>)/<i>G72</i> polymorphisms with schizophrenia	60
5.2.1	Abstract	61
5.2.2	Introduction	62

5.2.3	Materials and methods	64
5.2.4	Results	66
5.2.5	Discussion	75
5.2.6	Supplementary Information	79
5.2.7	Acknowledgements	112
5.3	Study III: Prediction analysis for transition to schizophrenia in individuals at clinical high-risk for psychosis: The relationship of DAO, DAOA and NRG1 variants with negative symptoms and cognitive deficits	113
5.3.1	Abstract	114
5.3.2	Introduction	115
5.3.3	Materials and methods	118
5.3.4	Results	124
5.3.5	Discussion	129
5.3.6	Supplementary Information	134
5.3.7	Acknowledgements	143
5.4	Study IV: Controversial effects of D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA)/G72 on D-amino acid oxidase (DAO) activity in human neuronal, astrocyte, and kidney cell lines: The N-methyl D-aspartate (NMDA) receptor hypofunction point of view	144
5.4.1	Abstract	145
5.4.2	Introduction	146
5.4.3	Materials and methods	148
5.4.4	Results	153
5.4.5	Discussion	161
5.4.6	Supplementary Information	165
5.4.7	Acknowledgements	168
6	General Discussion	169
7	References	177
8	List of Abbreviations	225
9	Acknowledgements	229
10	Curriculum Vitae	231
11	Declaration	235

1. Summary

Schizophrenia is a complex heritable psychiatric disorder, which is characterised by positive and negative symptoms, and cognitive deficits. This thesis focusses on the glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia, which is based on the hypofunction of N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptors. This hypothesis is thought to explain the negative symptoms and cognitive deficits better than the dopamine hypothesis based on the observed beneficial effect of NMDA receptor modulators on these symptoms. NMDA receptors require both glutamate and co-agonist such as glycine or D-serine to function normally. D-serine is degraded in the brain by the D-amino acid oxidase (DAO) enzyme. Thus, DAO can regulate the function of NMDA receptors via D-serine breakdown. One molecular explanation proposed for the NMDA receptor hypofunction is increased DAO activity leading to decreased D-serine which ultimately results in NMDA receptor hypofunction. The cause of increased DAO activity in schizophrenia has been proposed to be due to its interaction with the DAO activator (DAOA/G72). DAOA has been reported to both increase and decrease DAO activity. Thus, the effect of DAOA on DAO activity is still controversial. Despite 15 years of research in the field of DAOA, the exact function of DAOA, its expression pattern in the human brain and its interaction with DAO is yet to be elucidated.

The main objectives of this thesis were (i) to understand DAO and DAOA mRNA and protein expression pattern trajectories across six brain regions during development and aging in the human post-mortem brains, (ii) to re-evaluate association of *DAO* and *DAOA* single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) with schizophrenia by conducting meta-analysis of case-control schizophrenia association studies, (iii) to assess *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs as predictive genetic and endophenotype markers for transition to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders in at-risk for psychosis individuals, and (iv) to determine the effect of DAOA on DAO and NMDA receptor activity in human cell lines.

In the post-mortem study (study I), human post-mortem samples from six brain regions (ages: 16 weeks of gestation to 91 years) with no neuropathological evidence of neuropsychiatric disorders were used. We found a higher *DAO* mRNA levels in the cerebellum, whereas lower DAO protein levels in the cerebellum compared to other brain regions studied (brainstem, amygdala, striatum, thalamus, and frontal cortex), which might suggest post-transcriptional regulation. Furthermore, DAOA protein was detectable in all brain regions

studied, whereas *DAOA* mRNA was undetectable in these brain regions, which might suggest a tightly regulated or extremely localised *DAOA* expression. We found a positive correlation between *DAO* and *DAOA* proteins in all brain regions studied except in the frontal cortex, which provides evidence for simultaneous expression of these proteins. Moreover, *in silico* DNA methylation data downloaded from Gene Expression Omnibus (GEO) datasets showed that *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in the cerebellum were significantly more methylated than in the frontal cortex, which might explain the brain-region specific differential *DAO* and *DAOA* expression.

In the meta-analysis study (study II), we performed a systematic literature search which resulted in 20 *DAO* and 23 *DAOA* case-control schizophrenia association studies that fulfilled the inclusion criteria. We re-evaluated the association of 8 *DAO* and 12 *DAOA* SNPs with schizophrenia. Out of these SNPs, only one *DAO* (rs4623951), and two *DAOA* (rs778293 and rs3916971) SNPs were significantly associated with schizophrenia. This systematic meta-analysis is the most updated one for the association of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs with schizophrenia.

The at-risk for psychosis study (study III) included a 3-year prospective study cohort of 185 individuals (ages: 13-35 years) at clinical risk for psychosis, who were followed-up at 6, 12, 24, and 36 months for conversion to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders. We assessed whether *DAO* (rs3918347, rs4623951) and *DAOA* (rs778293, rs3916971, rs746187) SNPs could predict conversion as well as whether they show association with Research Domain Criteria (RDoC, a non-disease-based dimensional approach) domains, namely, negative valence system (anxiety, hopelessness) and cognitive systems (perception disturbances, disorganised symptoms). We found that *DAOA* rs746187 CC versus CT+TT genotype carriers (T-allele: risk for schizophrenia) and *DAOA* rs3916971 TT versus TC+CC genotype carriers (T-allele: protective against schizophrenia) experienced nominally more hopelessness and more visual perception disturbances, respectively. Furthermore, *DAO* rs3918347 GA+AA genotype carriers experienced nominally more auditory perception disturbances than GG genotype carriers (G-allele: risk for schizophrenia). Moreover, *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs did not emerge as predictive markers for conversion to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders at 36 months follow-up in at-risk for psychosis population. We found that the schizophrenia risk G-allele of *DAO* rs3918347 nominally increased the risk for ultra-high risk (UHR) for psychosis individuals with attenuated positive symptoms syndrome (APSS). Our results suggest that *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs might be predictive markers for endophenotypes such as RDoC negative valence and cognitive systems in at-risk

for psychosis population.

In the cell culture study (study IV), we used human neuroblastoma SH-SY5Y, human astrocytoma 1321N1, and human embryonic kidney HEK293 cells. DAO activity was measured based on the release of hydrogen peroxide and its interaction with Amplex Red reagent in all three cell lines co-transfected with DAO and DAOA plasmid constructs. NMDA receptor activity was measured using whole-cell patch-clamp recording in HEK293 cells that were stably transfected with NMDA receptor subunits NR1 and NR2A (NR1/NR2A HEK293) and transiently transfected with DAOA plasmid construct. *In silico* experiments were performed using Molecular Dynamics simulations. We found that DAOA increased DAO activity only in human kidney-like HEK293 cells, but DAOA had no effect on DAO activity in human neuron-like SH-SY5Y and human astrocyte-like 1321N1 cells. This might be because of different signalling pathways, different compartmentalization of DAO and DAOA proteins and lower DAO and DAOA overexpressed protein levels in 1321N1 and SH-SY5Y cells compared to HEK293 cells. Furthermore, DAOA had no effect on NMDA receptor activity in NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells. The simulation experiments showed that DAOA makes human DAO (hDAO) holoenzyme [hDAO with flavin adenine dinucleotide (FAD)] more flexible and misfolded than hDAO apoprotein (hDAO without FAD), that might be suggestive of inactivating effect of DAOA on hDAO, which is not consistent with our DAO activity results. Thus, the interactions between DAO and DAOA still needs to be elucidated in a more realistic *in vitro* cellular model that recapitulates the complex signalling of tripartite synapse.

In summary, the performed studies showed that *DAO* and *DAOA* genes are highly regulated at the level of transcription, and have brain-specific expression patterns varying with age, which might suggest that these genes are important for brain development. Furthermore, *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs might emerge as predictive markers for endophenotypes such as negative symptoms and cognitive deficits in at-risk for psychosis population. Moreover, the role of DAOA in the NMDA receptor hypofunction pathway is still obscure and needs to be elucidated with the hope that DAOA might emerge as a therapeutic target for the treatment of negative symptoms and cognitive deficits in schizophrenia.

2. Zusammenfassung

Schizophrene Störungen sind komplexe psychiatrische Erkrankungen, die meistens in der Adoleszenz oder im jungen Erwachsenenalter beginnen, zum grossen Teil genetisch bedingt sind und durch sogenannte “positive” (z.B. produktive Symptome wie Halluzinationen oder Wahn) und “negative” Symptome (z.B. Defizite und Reduktion im Antrieb und Affekt), sowie kognitive Defizite charakterisiert sind. Die vorliegende Dissertation konzentriert sich auf die Glutamathypothese der Schizophrenie, die auf einer Hypofunktion der N-Methyl-D-Aspartat-(NMDA)-Rezeptoren basiert. Es wird vermutet, dass die Dysfunktionen im glutamatergen System die Entwicklung von “negativen Symptomen” und “kognitiven Defiziten” besser erklärt als die sogenannte Dopaminhypothese. Diese Annahme basiert u.a. auf den beobachteten positiven Auswirkungen von NMDA-Rezeptor-Modulatoren auf die erwähnten Symptome. NMDA-Rezeptoren benötigen sowohl Glutamat als auch Co-Agonisten wie Glycin oder D-Serin für eine normale Funktion. Im Gehirn wird D-Serin durch das Enzym D-Aminosäureoxidase (DAO) degradiert. Folglich kann DAO die Funktion des NMDA-Rezeptors durch den Abbau von D-Serin regulieren. Eine mögliche molekulare Erklärung für die Hypofunktion des NMDA-Rezeptors ist eine gesteigerte DAO-Aktivität, die zu reduzierter D-Serin-Aktivität führt, was schliesslich eine NMDA-Rezeptor-Hypofunktion generieren kann. Die Ursache für die erhöhte DAO-Aktivität bei schizophrenen Störungen wird in der Interaktion von DAO mit dem DAO-Aktivator (DAOA/G72) vermutet. Es wurde beschrieben, dass DAOA die DAO-Aktivität sowohl steigern als auch vermindern kann. Bis heute wird der Effekt von DAOA auf die DAO-Aktivität noch immer kontrovers diskutiert. Obwohl DAOA schon seit vielen Jahren Gegenstand der Forschung ist, ist seine exakte Funktion, das Expressionsmuster im menschlichen Gehirn und die Interaktion mit DAO weiterhin ungeklärt.

Ziel dieser Dissertation war einerseits Verläufe und Beziehungen von *DAO*- und *DAOA*-mRNA- sowie *DAO*- und *DAOA*-Protein-Expressionsmuster in sechs verschiedenen Hirnregionen im Verlaufe der Entwicklung und des Alterungsprozesses im menschlichen Gehirn mittels post-mortem Gehirnproben zu verstehen. Andererseits sollte der Zusammenhang von *DAO*- und *DAOA*-Einzelnukleotid-Polymorphismen (SNPs, engl. single nucleotide polymorphism) und schizophrenen Störungen mittels einer Metaanalyse von Fall-Kontroll-Assoziationsstudien neu bewertet werden. Dies um *DAO*- und

DAOA-SNPs als prädiktive genetische und endophänotypische Marker für die Transition von Risikopatienten zu einer Schizophrenie-Spektrumsstörung zu bestimmen. Ein weiteres Ziel war es, den Effekt von DAOA auf DAO und die NMDA-Rezeptor-Aktivität in menschlichen Zelllinien zu ermitteln.

Für die erste Fragestellung (Studie I) wurden post-mortem Proben aus sechs verschiedenen Hirnregionen (Alter: 16. Schwangerschaftswoche bis 91 Jahre) verwendet, bei denen keine neuropathologischen Hinweise für eine neuropsychiatrische Erkrankung vorhanden waren. Wir fanden höhere DAO-mRNA-Levels und gleichzeitig tiefere DAO-Protein-Levels im Cerebellum, verglichen mit den anderen untersuchten Hirnregionen (Hirnstamm, Amygdala, Striatum, Thalamus und frontaler Kortex), was möglicherweise auf eine post-transkriptionale Regulation hindeutet. Ausserdem war das DAOA-Protein in allen untersuchten Hirnregionen nachweisbar. DAOA-mRNA hingegen konnte in diesen Regionen nicht nachgewiesen werden, was auf eine streng regulierte oder extrem lokalisierte DAOA-Expression hindeuten könnte. Die DAO- und DAOA-Proteine zeigten in allen untersuchten Hirnregionen ausser im frontalen Kortex eine positive Korrelation, was auf eine gleichzeitige Expression dieser beiden Proteine hinweist. Ausserdem haben *in silico* DNA-Methylierungsdaten, die vom Gene-Expression-Omnibus-(GEO)-Datensatz heruntergeladen wurden, gezeigt, dass DAO- und DAOA-CpG-Motive im Cerebellum signifikant stärker methyliert sind als im frontalen Kortex. Dies erklärt möglicherweise die regionspezifisch unterschiedliche DAO- und DAOA-Expression.

Für die Metaanalyse (Studie II) erfolgte eine systematische Literaturrecherche, die 20 DAO- und 23 DAOA-Fall-Kontroll-Schizophrenie-Assoziationsstudien ergab, welche die Einschlusskriterien erfüllten. Es wurden Assoziationen von 8 DAO- und 12 DAOA-SNPs mit Schizophrenie beurteilt. Von diesen SNPs waren ein DAO- (rs4623951) und zwei DAOA-SNPs (rs778293 und rs3916971) signifikant mit schizophrenen Störungen assoziiert. Diese systematische Metaanalyse ist die aktuellste Studie zur Assoziation von DAO- und DAOA-SNPs mit schizophrenen Störungen.

Die klinische Studie (Studie III) beinhaltete eine dreijährige prospektive Kohortenstudie von 185 eingeschlossenen Individuen (Alter: 13-35 Jahre) mit einem klinischen Risiko für schizophrene Störungen, die nach 6, 12, 24 und 36 Monaten auf Anzeichen und Symptome für eine Schizophrenie-Spektrumsstörung untersucht wurden. Ziel war die Untersuchung, ob DAO-SNPs (rs3918347, rs4623951) und DAOA-SNPs (rs778293, rs3916971, rs746187) die Entwicklung

der Erkrankung vorhersagen können und ob sie eine Assoziation mit folgenden Research-Domain-Criteria-(RDoC)-Domänen (einem nicht-krankheitsbasierten, dimensionalen Ansatz) “negatives Valenzsystem” (Angst, Hoffnungslosigkeit) und “kognitive Systeme” (Wahrnehmungsstörungen, desorganisierte Symptome) zeigen. Wir stellten fest, dass *DAO* rs746187 CC-Allelträger versus CT- und TT-Allelträger (z.B. T-Allel: erhöhtes Risiko für schizophrene Störungen) und *DAOA* rs3916971 TT-Allelträger versus TC- und CC-Allelträger eine nominal stärkere Hoffnungslosigkeit und visuelle Wahrnehmungsstörung erlebten. Ausserdem erfuhren *DAO* rs3918347 GA- und AA-Allelträger nominal häufiger an auditiven Wahrnehmungsstörungen als GG-Merkmalsträger. Darüberhinaus stellten sich die *DAO*- und *DAOA*-SNPs nicht als prädiktive Marker für die Entwicklung einer Schizophrenie-Spektrumsstörung in der Risikopopulation nach 36 Monaten heraus. Wir stellten jedoch fest, dass das Schizophrenierisiko-G-Allel von *DAO* rs3918347 das Risiko für ultra-high risk (UHR) bei Psychosepatienten mit attenuated positive symptoms syndrome (APSS) nominal erhöht. Unsere Ergebnisse weisen möglicherweise darauf hin, dass *DAO*- und *DAOA*-SNPs zwar keine generellen prädiktiven Marker für die Entwicklung von schizophrenen Störungen sind, aber prädiktive Marker für gewisse Endophänotypen, beispielsweise für RDoC-Domänen des negativen Valenzsystems und des kognitiven Systems bei Psychose-Risikopopulationen darstellen könnten.

In der Zellkulturstudie (Studie IV), wurden menschliche SH-SY5Y Neuroblastoma-Zellen, menschliche 1321N1 Astrozytom-Zellen, und menschliche HEK293 embryonale Nierenzellen verwendet. Die DAO-Aktivität wurde mittels freigegebenen Wasserstoffperoxids und dessen Interaktion mit dem Amplex-Red-Reagenz in allen drei Zelllinien, die mit *DAO*- und *DAOA*-Plasmidkonstrukten co-transfiziert wurden, gemessen. Die NMDA-Rezeptoraktivität wurde mit dem whole-cell-patch-clamp-Verfahren in HEK293-Zellen gemessen, die mit den NMDA-Rezeptor-Untereinheiten NR1 und NR2A (NR1/NR2A HEK293) stabil transfiziert und mit dem *DAOA*-Plasmidkonstrukt transient transfiziert wurden. *In silico* Experimente wurden mit Molekulardynamik-Simulationen durchgeführt. Wir stellten fest, dass *DAOA* die DAO-Aktivität nur in humanen embryonalen HEK293-Nierenzellen erhöht war, nicht aber in humanen neuronalen SH-SY5Y-Zellen und humanen 1321N-Astrozytenzellen. Dies könnte möglicherweise aufgrund verschiedener Signalwege, unterschiedlicher Kompartimentierung von DAO- und DAOA-Proteinen, sowie tieferer DAO- und DAOA-Proteinüberexpression in 1321N1-Zellen und SH-SY5Y-Zellen

im Vergleich zu HEK293-Zellen bedingt sein. Des Weiteren hatte DAOA keinen Effekt auf die NMDA-Rezeptor-Aktivität in NR1/NR2A HEK293-Zellen. Die Simulationsexperimente zeigten, dass DAOA das humane DAO-(hDAO)-Holoenzym [hDAO mit Flavin-Adenin-Dinukleotid (FAD)] flexibler zu machen scheint und auch eine stärkere Dysfunktion in der Faltung verursachen könnte als das hDAO-Apoprotein (hDAO ohne FAD), was auf einen inaktivierenden Effekt von DAOA auf hDAO hinweist. Der letztgenannte Befund erscheint jedoch nicht konsistent mit unseren Resultaten zur DAO-Aktivität. Daher sollte die Interaktion zwischen DAO und DAOA weiter untersucht werden z.B. mittels eines noch geeigneteren *“in vitro Zellmodells”*, das die komplexe Zellkommunikation von tripartiten Synapsen realistisch abbildet.

Zusammengefasst zeigen die vier durchgeführten Studien, dass die DAO- und DAOA-Gene auf transkriptioneller Ebene stark reguliert sind und hirnspezifische Expressionsmuster aufweisen, die altersabhängig variieren, was darauf hindeutet, dass diese Gene wichtig für die Gehirnentwicklung sind. DAO- und DAOA-SNPs als prädiktive Marker für Endophänotypen, wie negative Symptome und kognitive Defizite in Psychoserisiko-Populationen sollten repliziert werden. Aufgrund der bisherigen und hier vorgelegten Studien erscheint die Rolle von DAOA für die Entwicklung einer NMDA Rezeptorhypofunktion noch immer unklar und sollte weiter erforscht werden, in der Hoffnung, dass DAOA möglicherweise als ein therapeutisches Target zur Behandlung von negativen Symptomen und kognitiven Defiziten bei schizophrenen Störungen dienen kann.

3. General Introduction

3.1 Schizophrenia: symptomatology, diagnostic criteria, and epidemiology

Schizophrenia is a severe, chronic, and debilitating psychiatric disorder. It is characterised by positive symptoms such as delusions, hallucinations, and thought disorder, and negative symptoms such as affective flattening or blunting, avolition, apathy, anhedonia, alogia, and asociality (Crow, 1985; Andreasen, 1995; van Os and Kapur, 2009; Stahl, 2013). Although cognitive deficits such as impairments in attention, memory, and executive functions are not formally recognised as part of the diagnostic criteria for schizophrenia, numerous studies use this symptom subcategory in schizophrenia research (Elvevag and Goldberg, 2000; Fioravanti et al., 2012; Stahl, 2013).

The diagnosis of schizophrenia still relies on the examination of the mental state through a clinical interview and observation of patient's behaviour because of the absence of biological markers for schizophrenia. The diagnostic guidelines for schizophrenia are provided by two major classification systems, namely Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders, Fifth Edition (DSM-5) (American Psychiatric Association, 2013) and 10th revision of the International Classification of Diseases (ICD-10) (World Health Organization, 1992). According to DSM-5 criteria, Schizophrenia Spectrum and Other Psychotic Disorders include schizophrenia (295.90), other psychotic disorders (298.80 and 298.90), and schizotypal personality disorder (295.40) (American Psychiatric Association, 2013). In ICD-10 criteria, schizophrenia (F20) includes paranoid schizophrenia (F20.0), hebephrenic schizophrenia (F20.1), catatonic schizophrenia (F20.2), undifferentiated schizophrenia (F20.3), post-schizophrenic depression (F20.4), residual schizophrenia (F20.5), simple schizophrenia (F20.6), other schizophrenia (F20.8), and unspecified schizophrenia (F20.9) (World Health Organization, 1992). There are some major differences between ICD-10 and DSM-5 criteria for schizophrenia. ICD-10 criteria puts greater emphasis on Schneiderian first-rank symptoms (Schneider, 1959), classic schizophrenia subtypes, non-dimensional assessment of schizophrenia, and 1-month duration for the diagnosis of schizophrenia. However, DSM-5 criteria eliminated special emphasis on Schneiderian first-rank symptoms, deleted classic schizophrenia subtypes, added a dimensional assessment to characterise the heterogeneity of schizophrenia, and 6-month duration for the diagnosis of schizophrenia (Barch

et al., 2013; Tandon, 2014).

Schizophrenia is a serious public health problem, which affects more than 21 million people worldwide (World Health Organisation, 2016). The incidence of schizophrenia varies from 0.1 to 0.4 per 1000 population (Jablensky et al., 1992). The lifetime prevalence of this disorder is estimated to be 0.3-0.7% (McGrath et al., 2008). Schizophrenia is a major burden for the healthcare systems worldwide, which accounts for 1.5-3% healthcare expenses in developed countries (Knapp et al., 2004). The economic burden of schizophrenia in the United States of America (USA) in the year 2013 was estimated to be between \$134.4 billion and \$174.3 billion, which included direct health costs (24%), direct non-health care costs (6%), and indirect costs (75%) (Cloutier et al., 2016). Thus, the economic burden of the disorder highlights the need for effective pharmacological interventions to increase the stability and performance of schizophrenia patients which in turn would help in addressing the healthcare costs.

3.2 Treatment of schizophrenia

The current treatment of schizophrenia involves both pharmacotherapy and psychotherapy (Huhn et al., 2014). The antipsychotic medications are the first-line of pharmacotherapy in schizophrenia (Patel et al., 2014). Antipsychotics are classified into two groups, namely first-generation antipsychotics (typical antipsychotics) that emerged in the 1950s and second-generation antipsychotics (atypical antipsychotics) that emerged in the 1980s (Leucht et al., 2009). First-generation antipsychotics (e.g., chlorpromazine, haloperidol) are dopamine D2 receptor antagonists, which are effective in reducing positive symptoms of schizophrenia. However, these first-generation antipsychotics are ineffective and may exacerbate negative symptoms and cognitive impairment of schizophrenia, and also cause adverse effects such as extrapyramidal symptoms (tremor, rigidity, dystonia, bradykinesia), hyperprolactinemia, and cognitive dulling (Li et al., 2016). Second-generation antipsychotics (e.g., clozapine, risperidone, aripiprazole) are a combination of dopamine D2 receptor and serotonin 5-HT_{2A} receptor antagonists that are effective against positive symptoms, but less effective against negative symptoms and cognitive impairment in schizophrenia. These second-generation antipsychotics have reduced the propensity to cause extrapyramidal symptoms and hyperprolactinemia than first-generation antipsychotics, however, they can still cause adverse effects such as weight gain and metabolic disorders (Divac et al., 2014). Many schizophrenia patients (around 10-30%) fail to respond to antipsychotic treatment, some patients are non-compliant due to adverse effects, and antipsychotic responders are still

incapable of living a normal productive life due to persistence of negative symptoms and cognitive impairment (Fenton et al., 1997; Galuppi et al., 2010; Hasan et al., 2012). Thus, there is an urgent need to develop new drugs for the treatment of negative symptoms and cognitive impairment in schizophrenia.

3.3 Aetiology of schizophrenia

3.3.1 Genetic factors

Schizophrenia is a complex heritable disorder with non-Mendelian inheritance. The heritability of this disorder is around 60-80% (Pepper and Cardno, 2014). The best known genetic risk factors for schizophrenia are single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) and copy number variations (CNVs) (Harrison, 2015). Genome-wide association studies (GWAS) have provided unequivocal evidence for common SNPs contributing to schizophrenia risk. A study by the Psychiatric Genetics Consortium (PGC) involving 21,000 cases and 38,000 controls identified 22 loci, which contain SNPs with genome-wide significance for schizophrenia (Ripke et al., 2013). This study estimated that over 8,000 SNPs independently contribute to schizophrenia, and which together will explain over 50% of the genetic predisposition (Ripke et al., 2013). A new analysis from the PGC involving 37,000 cases and 113,000 controls identified over 100 loci (implicating about 600 genes) with genome-wide significance for schizophrenia (Schizophrenia Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium, 2014). Thus, schizophrenia is a highly polygenic disorder (Lee et al., 2012). Most of the schizophrenia-associated SNPs are in the non-coding regions of DNA (e.g., intergenic or intronic), which makes identifying the biological basis for these SNPs very challenging (Harrison, 2015). Each schizophrenia-risk SNP was found to have a very small effect size on schizophrenia risk (Harrison, 2015). In contrast to schizophrenia-associated SNPs, each CNV was found to be extremely rare but penetrant, which confers significantly increased risk for the disorder (Kirov et al., 2014). Many CNVs associated with schizophrenia occur *de novo* (Xu et al., 2011) and the others are inherited. The extent to which CNVs contribute to the overall aetiology of schizophrenia is unknown. Nowadays, there is increasing empirical and bioinformatic evidence of schizophrenia implicated genes converging upon biochemical pathways and networks (Harrison, 2015).

3.3.2 Environmental factors

The aetiology of schizophrenia cannot be explained completely by genetic risk factors, which are highlighted by the fact that concordance rates in monozygotic twins are around 50% (Cardno and Gottesman, 2000). This lack of complete concordance in monozygotic twins suggests that schizophrenia is caused not

only due to dysfunctional genes but also due to gene activation or silencing by the environmental factors (Stahl, 2013). The environmental factors that increases the risk for schizophrenia include maternal malnutrition during famine, maternal infections (e.g., rubella, Toxoplasma and herpes simplex virus type 2), maternal obstetric complications (e.g., placental pathology, diabetes, rhesus incompatibility, pre-eclampsia or bleeding), abnormal foetal development (e.g., low birth weight, congenital malformations or reduced head circumference), delivery complications (e.g., uterine atony, asphyxia or emergency caesarean section), season of birth, advanced paternal age, childhood trauma, social factors (e.g., parental separation or loss, social exclusion), urban environment, migration, and substance abuse (Stilo et al., 2011). These environmental factors might activate or silence a gene through epigenetic modifications such as DNA methylation, histone modifications, and microRNAs leading to the development of schizophrenia (Feil and Fraga, 2012; Alelú-Paz et al., 2016).

3.3.3 Gene-environment interplay

Schizophrenia is caused by both nature (i.e., genetics) and nurture (i.e., environment or epigenetics) (Rapoport et al., 2012; Stahl, 2013). During brain development, multiple genetic risk factors for schizophrenia might interact with a wide range of environmental insults triggering a complex cascade of pathophysiological process such as gene and protein expression impairment leading to changes in neuro-circuits resulting in inefficient information processing which ultimately manifests as behavioural, cognitive, and emotional deficits of the disorder (Horváth and Mirnics, 2009; Pishva et al., 2014).

3.4 Stages of schizophrenia

The psychotic features of schizophrenia emerge in late adolescence or early adulthood, with a peak between ages 18 and 25 years (Insel, 2010). The onset of psychotic features of schizophrenia is preceded by a broad range of symptoms. A clinical staging of schizophrenia helps in mapping out the whole spectrum of the disorder from earliest signs to chronic psychosis, thus providing a guide for prevention and specialized treatment (Fava and Kellner, 1993; McGorry, 1995; McGorry et al., 2006). In the handful of clinical staging models proposed for schizophrenia, the pre-psychotic phase of the disorder was taken as a single clinical entity known as prodrome which was a heterogeneous group (Fava and Kellner, 1993; Lieberman et al., 2001). Subsequently, McGorry and colleagues proposed a model that underwent various updates which attempted to subdivide the pre-psychotic phase of the disorder into homogenous subgroups (McGorry, 1995; McGorry et al., 2006; Agius et al., 2010; McGorry

et al., 2010, 2014; McGorry and Nelson, 2016). The McGorry model comprises of five stages, namely stage 0: increased risk of psychotic disorder with no current symptoms, stage 1a: mild/nonspecific symptoms, stage 1b: moderate subthreshold symptoms, stage 2: onset of the first episode of psychosis, stage 3a: incomplete remission from the first episode of care, stage 3b: recurrence or relapse of the psychotic disorder, stage 3c: multiple relapses when worsening in clinical extent and objective presence of the impact of the disorder, and stage 4: severe, persistent or unremitting disorder (McGlashan et al., 2010). The clinical high risk for psychosis (CHR) state includes individuals in McGorry's stages 1 and 2. A recent study proposed a 4-stage model for psychosis prodrome, which is based on the notion that increased symptom severity leads to an increased risk of developing psychosis: stage 1: primarily negative type symptoms and early risk factors with the absence of attenuated positive symptoms, stage 2: mild to moderate attenuated form of positive symptoms, stage 3: severe attenuated form of positive symptoms, and stage 4: presence of only one positive symptom of psychotic intensity (Carrión et al., 2016). These clinical staging of schizophrenia has improved the possibility of early identification and intervention at the stage of CHR for psychosis to limit the progression of the disorder.

Individuals at CHR for psychosis are identified by two complementary approaches, namely the high risk (HR) and the ultra-high risk (UHR) criteria. The HR criteria based on basic symptoms, which comprises of two partially overlapping risk entities, the cognitive-perceptive basic symptoms (COPER) and the cognitive disturbances (COGDIS) (Schultze-Lutter et al., 2012, 2015). The UHR criteria include attenuated positive symptoms syndrome (APSS), brief limited intermittent psychotic symptoms (BLIPS), and a combination of a risk factor for psychosis and a recent functional decline (McGlashan et al., 2010). Both these approaches have been used in the early recognition of psychosis studies to predict the transition rate to schizophrenia (Gee and Cannon, 2011; Fusar-Poli et al., 2012).

3.5 Neurodevelopmental model of schizophrenia

Schizophrenia is hypothesized as an end stage of abnormal neurodevelopmental processes that began years before the actual onset of the disorder, which is why it is widely accepted as a neurodevelopmental disorder (Insel, 2010; Rapoport et al., 2012). Despite many years of research in the field of schizophrenia, the complex factors preceding the onset of psychosis is not yet completely understood. Normal cortical development involves proliferation, migration, arborization (circuit formation), and myelination. Proliferation and migration occur mostly during the prenatal period, whereas arborization and myelination also occur

throughout the first two decades of postnatal life (Insel, 2010). Longitudinal neuroimaging studies in healthy controls have demonstrated that changes in grey-matter density occur until mid-twenties with the prefrontal cortex being the last to mature (Figure 1a) (Paus et al., 2008). This progressive reduction of grey-matter density is thought to be due to combined effects of pruning of neuronal circuits and deposition of myelin (Insel, 2010). During adolescence and early adulthood, there is an increase in inhibitory and decrease in excitatory synapses in the prefrontal cortex (Figure 1a). It has been hypothesised that this trajectory of cortical development is defective i.e., reduced elaboration of inhibitory pathways and excessive pruning of excitatory pathways leading to altered excitatory-inhibitory balance in the prefrontal cortex of individuals who develop schizophrenia (Figure 1b) (Insel, 2010).

The Enhancing NeuroImaging Genetics through Meta-Analysis (ENIGMA) Consortium has analysed neuroimaging data from approximately 2,000 schizophrenia patients collected from 17 research groups around the world as part of the ENIGMA Schizophrenia Working Group (Thompson et al., 2014; van Erp et al., 2016; Walton et al., 2017a,b). These meta-analyses found that schizophrenia patients had significantly smaller hippocampus, amygdala, thalamus, nucleus accumbens, and intracranial volumes as well as larger pallidum and lateral ventricle volumes compared to healthy controls (van Erp et al., 2016), positive symptoms were related to cortical thinning in the superior temporal gyrus (Walton et al., 2017a), and negative symptoms were related to cortical thinning in the medial orbitofrontal cortex (Walton et al., 2017b). The ENIGMA Schizophrenia Working Group is actively working on analysing longitudinal neuroimaging data in first-episode schizophrenia patients that might help in understanding defective cortical development trajectories hypothesised in the neurodevelopmental model of schizophrenia.

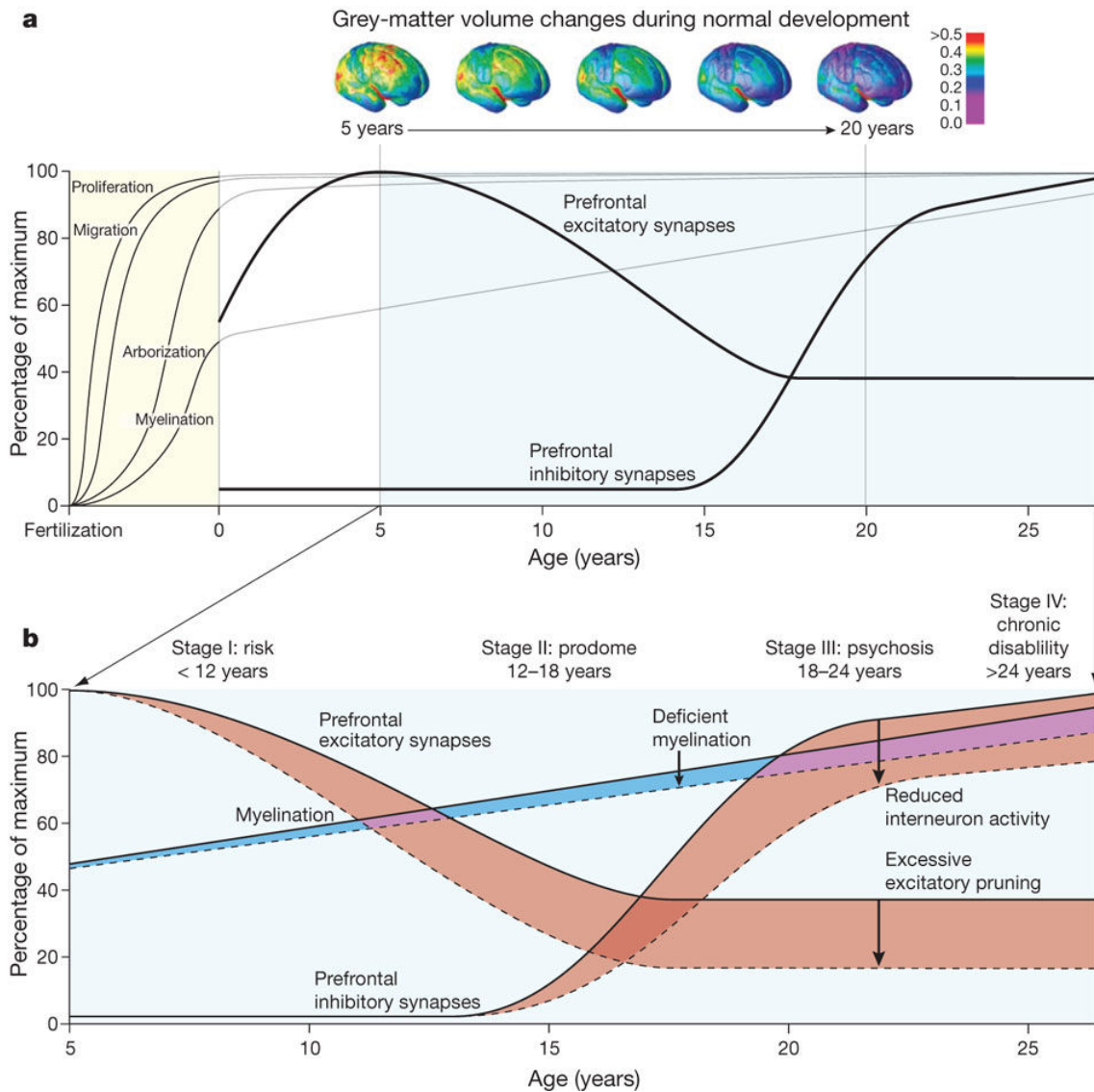


Figure 1: Neurodevelopmental model of schizophrenia. (a) Normal cortical development in humans from prenatal period until 25 years of age, and (b) Defective cortical development from ages 5 to 25 years in children who transition to schizophrenia (Insel, 2010).

3.6 Neurochemical hypotheses of schizophrenia

Schizophrenia is a multifactorial psychiatric disorder, but the exact cause of the disorder remains unclear. Dysfunctions in neurotransmitter pathways such as dopamine, glutamate, gamma-aminobutyric acid (GABA), and serotonin have been implicated in the pathophysiology of schizophrenia (Eggers, 2013; Brisch et al., 2014; Hu et al., 2015; Chang et al., 2016), which will be explained further in the following sections.

3.6.1 Dopamine hypothesis of schizophrenia

The dopamine hypothesis was proposed based on two fundamental observations. First, the psychostimulants such as amphetamine and cocaine

that blocked the reuptake of dopamine, and increased dopamine at the synaptic cleft induced positive symptoms of schizophrenia in healthy volunteers and exacerbated these symptoms in schizophrenia patients (Bunney et al., 1973; Lieberman et al., 1987; Einhorn et al., 1988; Prus, 2017; Satel and Edell, 1991). Secondly, the antipsychotic medications that block dopamine D2 receptors relieved the positive symptoms of schizophrenia (Creese et al., 1976; Peroutka, 1980; Kapur et al., 2000). There are four main dopamine pathways in the brain, namely mesolimbic (from ventral tegmental area in the brainstem to nucleus accumbens in the ventral striatum), mesocortical (from ventral tegmental area to prefrontal cortex), nigrostriatal (from substantia nigra to basal ganglia or striatum), and tuberoinfundibular (from hypothalamus to anterior pituitary) (Stahl, 2013). The two key dopamine pathways implicated in the pathology of schizophrenia are mesolimbic and mesocortical pathways. The dopamine hypothesis states that the hyperactivity of dopamine neurons in the mesolimbic pathway mediate positive symptoms of schizophrenia, and hypoactivity of dopamine neurons in the mesocortical pathway mediate negative symptoms and cognitive impairment in schizophrenia (Stahl, 2013).

3.6.2 Serotonin hypothesis of schizophrenia

Involvement of serotonergic pathways in the pathophysiology of schizophrenia was based on the observation that lysergic acid diethylamide (LSD), a 5-hydroxytryptamine (5-HT) serotonin receptor agonist, induced or exacerbated schizophrenia-like symptoms in humans (Roth and Meltzer, 1995). The hypothesis states that schizophrenia is caused by the chronic widespread stress-induced serotonergic overdrive in the cerebral cortex, especially in the anterior cingulate cortex (ACC) and dorsolateral frontal lobe. This serotonergic overdrive might lead to disruption in glutamate signalling ultimately leading to synaptic atrophy and grey matter loss. Positive symptoms might be caused by normal dopamine input to impaired ACC, and negative symptoms and cognitive impairment might be caused by frontal lobe hibernation (Eggers, 2013).

3.6.3 Glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia

The glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia was proposed based on the observation that N-methyl-D-Aspartate (NMDA) receptor antagonists such as phencyclidine and ketamine produced positive symptoms, negative symptoms, and cognitive deficits very similar to symptoms of schizophrenia in healthy volunteers, and also exacerbated all these symptoms in schizophrenia patients (Javitt, 1987; Javitt et al., 1991; Krystal et al., 1994; Lahti et al., 1995; Malhotra et al., 1997; Umbricht et al., 2000). Antipsychotics, dopamine D2 receptor

antagonists are effective against positive symptoms but have little effect on negative symptoms and cognitive deficits (Javitt, 2010). In a study comparing the effect of amphetamine (dopamine reuptake blocker) and ketamine (NMDA receptor antagonist) in healthy controls, the authors reported that both these drugs induce positive symptoms, however, only ketamine induces negative symptoms and cognitive deficits (Krystal et al., 2005). Furthermore, individuals with NMDA receptor autoimmune encephalitis (antibodies against NR1A subunit) present with symptoms similar to schizophrenia (Dalmau et al., 2007, 2008, 2011). Lastly, meta-analyses have reported that NMDA receptor agonists D-serine and glycine, and glycine transporter type 1 inhibitor sarcosine reduce total and negative symptoms as an adjunct to antipsychotic medications (Singh and Singh, 2011). Based on all these findings, the glutamate hypothesis is thought to explain the negative symptoms and cognitive deficits better than the dopamine hypothesis.

The glutamate hypothesis is also known as NMDA receptor hypofunction hypothesis of schizophrenia. There are several glutamate pathways in the brain. The cortico-brainstem glutamate pathway projects from cortical pyramidal neurons in the prefrontal cortex to brainstem neurotransmitter centres (raphe nucleus, locus coeruleus, ventral tegmental area, substantia nigra). This glutamate pathway is hypothesised to be a key pathway in the pathology of schizophrenia as it can regulate dopamine neurons in the ventral tegmental area (Stahl, 2013). The hypoactive NMDA receptors on cortical GABA interneurons of the cortico-brainstem glutamate pathway might cause excessive glutamate release in the ventral tegmental area leading to hyperactivity of mesolimbic dopamine pathway mediating positive symptoms of schizophrenia. The hypoactive NMDA receptors on cortical GABA interneurons of the cortico-brainstem glutamate pathway might cause excessive glutamate release in the ventral tegmental area leading to activation of GABA interneurons which in turn inhibits the mesocortical dopamine neurons mediating negative symptoms and cognitive dysfunction in schizophrenia. Thus, the glutamate neurons innervate mesolimbic dopamine neurons directly leading to mesolimbic hyperactivity, whereas they innervate mesocortical dopamine neurons indirectly via GABA interneurons leading to mesocortical hypoactivity (Stahl, 2013). As the current thesis mainly focusses on the glutamate hypothesis based on the NMDA receptor hypofunction, the molecular basis of this theory will be discussed in the next section.

3.7 Molecular basis of NMDA receptor hypofunction in schizophrenia

3.7.1 N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptors

NMDA receptors are voltage dependent ionotropic glutamate receptors. To date, seven different NMDA receptor subunits belonging to three subfamilies are identified in humans, namely one NR1 subunit, four different NR2 subunits (NR2A, NR2B, NR2C, NR2D), and two NR3 subunits (NR3A, NR3B). Functional NMDA receptors are heterotetramers composed of two obligatory glycine-binding NR1 subunits combined with two regulatory glutamate-binding NR2 subunits (Collingridge et al., 2009; Paoletti et al., 2013). NMDA receptors are organised into amino-terminal domains and ligand-binding domains on the extracellular side of the membrane, a transmembrane domain spanning the membrane which defines the ion channel pore, and an intracellular carboxy-terminal domain within the cytoplasm (Figure 2) (Traynelis et al., 2010; Lee et al., 2014). NMDA receptors are blocked by magnesium at resting state, which prevents calcium influx. NMDA receptors are Hebbian-like coincidence detectors, which require three events to occur at the same time: glutamate binding to the NR2 subunit, glycine/D-serine binding to the NR1 subunit, and membrane depolarization to remove magnesium block that open an ion conductive pore to let calcium into a neuron to trigger post-synaptic glutamatergic neurotransmission (Mayer et al., 1984; Nowak et al., 1984; Lee et al., 2014). This NMDA receptor mediated calcium signalling plays a crucial role in neural development and synaptic plasticity (Lau et al., 2009).

3.7.2 D-serine

D-serine, a co-agonist of NMDA receptors, is a D-amino acid. It is found at much higher concentrations in the brain than in the periphery. It is synthesised from L-serine by the pyridoxal phosphate (PLP) dependent serine racemase (SRR) enzyme and is presumed to be degraded by both SRR and D-amino acid oxidase (DAO/DAAO) enzymes (Figure 3a) (Wolosker et al., 2008; Sacchi, 2013). D-serine is a co-agonist of NMDA receptors, which binds to the strychnine-insensitive glycine modulatory site on the NR1 subunit of the NMDA receptors (Figure 2) (Mothet et al., 2000). D-serine was found to have three times higher affinity to NMDA receptors than glycine. This higher affinity of D-serine than glycine was explained through a crystallography experiment which found D-serine displaces a water molecule from the NR1 binding site and makes three additional hydrogen bonds with this site of the NMDA receptors (Furukawa and Gouaux, 2003).

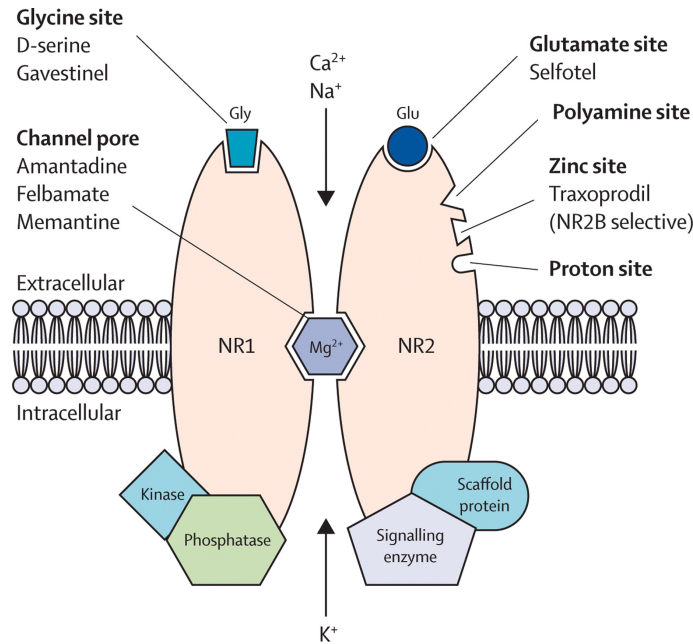


Figure 2: NMDA receptor complex. An extracellular domain includes binding sites for glycine or D-serine on the NR1 subunit, and glutamate on the NR2 subunit, a transmembrane domain defining the ion-channel pore blocked by magnesium, and an intracellular domain for binding of signalling molecules (Kalia et al., 2008).

3.7.3 D-amino acid oxidase (DAO)

The human *DAO* gene is located at the chromosome 12q24, which comprises of eleven exons. It encodes for a ~39 kDa protein of 347 amino acids (Verrall et al., 2010). This gene has been shown to have 8 splice variants, out of which only 4 variants have been shown to be protein coding, that encodes for proteins of sizes ~39 kDa, ~31 kDa, ~19 kDa, and ~22 kDa (Uhlén et al., 2015; McLaren et al., 2016).

DAO is a flavoenzyme, which catalyses the oxidation of D-amino acids through concomitant reduction of flavin adenine dinucleotide (FAD), producing the corresponding imino acid, which is further hydrolyzed to yield ammonia and corresponding α -keto acid. During FAD re-oxidation, hydrogen peroxide is produced (Verrall et al., 2010). FAD-bound DAO was found to be active, whereas FAD-unbound DAO was found to be inactive (Caldinelli et al., 2009; Terry-Lorenzo et al., 2014). FAD binding is weaker in human DAO compared to DAO from other species, which provides human DAO with a potential means to regulate DAO activity in humans (Caldinelli et al., 2009). DAO oxidises D-amino acids with small, neutral side chains such as D-serine, D-alanine, D-proline, and D-Leucine (Molla et al., 2006b; Verrall et al., 2010). The main substrate of DAO in the brain is D-serine as it is by far the most abundant D-amino acid in the brain (Bendikov et al., 2007; Verrall et al., 2010).

DAO is widely distributed in the human central nervous system (CNS). DAO is generally considered as a hindbrain enzyme, which is enriched in the cerebellum and the brainstem (Sacchi et al., 2012). DAO activity was robustly detected in the human cerebellum (Kapoor et al., 2006). However, DAO activity has been detected in the human forebrain in some studies (Madeira et al., 2008; Sasabe et al., 2014), albeit only at a small fraction compared to the human cerebellum (Verrall et al., 2010). DAO mRNA and protein are mainly detected in the human liver, kidney, and brain (Verrall et al., 2007; GTEx Consortium, 2015; Uhlén et al., 2015). In the human brain, both DAO mRNA and protein are highly expressed in the cerebellum than in other brain regions (GTEx Consortium, 2015; Uhlén et al., 2015). Furthermore, DAO is not solely present in glial cells, but there is evidence that DAO is also present in neurons (Verrall et al., 2007, 2010). Initially, DAO was thought to be present only in peroxisomes (De Duve and Baudhuin, 1966), however presence of extra-peroxisomally active DAO has been reported both in glial cells (Sacchi et al., 2008, 2011) and neurons (Popiolek et al., 2011).

3.7.4 D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA/G72)

The human DAO activator (*DAOA/G72*) is a primate specific gene, which is located at chromosome 13q33 and comprises of seven exons (Sacchi et al., 2016). It encodes for a ~20 kDa protein of 153 amino acids (Benzel et al., 2008). This gene has been shown to have 12 splice variants, out of which only 4 variants have been shown to be protein coding, that encodes for proteins of sizes ~20 kDa, ~20 kDa, ~10 kDa, and ~15 kDa (Uhlén et al., 2015; McLaren et al., 2016).

Several lines of evidence suggest that DAOA interacts with DAO. However, the effect of DAOA on DAO has been controversial to date. Some studies have found DAOA to be an activator of DAO (Chumakov et al., 2002; Chang et al., 2013). However, in another study, DAOA was found to be an inhibitor of DAO (Sacchi et al., 2008). A study also found no effect of DAOA on DAO (Kvajo et al., 2008). Therefore, future studies with physiological levels of DAOA and DAO will be required to conclusively comment whether DAOA is an activator or inhibitor of DAO.

The expression pattern of DAOA mRNA and protein in the human brain is not yet fully characterised. Only earlier studies have detected *DAOA* mRNA in the human brain (Chumakov et al., 2002; Korostishevsky et al., 2006). However, recent studies could not replicate these findings of *DAOA* mRNA expression in the human brain (Benzel et al., 2008; GTEx Consortium, 2015). Furthermore, DAOA protein was detected in the human cerebellum and the cerebral cortex (Uhlén et al., 2015), and in the human amygdala (Kvajo et al., 2008). On the

contrary, a study could not detect DAOA protein in these human brain regions (Benzel et al., 2008). DAOA protein has been shown to localise in mitochondria and cause mitochondrial dysfunction (Kvajo et al., 2008; Sacchi et al., 2011; Otte et al., 2014).

3.7.5 Genetic association of *DAO* and *DAOA* with schizophrenia

A landmark study (Chumakov et al., 2002) identified *DAO* and *DAOA* as putative risk genes for schizophrenia. This study identified four *DAO* SNPs (rs211902, rs3918346, rs3741775, rs3918347, all intronic) and six *DAOA* SNPs (rs3916965, rs3916967, rs2391191, rs778293, rs3918342, rs1421292) to be associated with schizophrenia. Subsequently, these and many other *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs have been examined in many case-control and family association studies of schizophrenia. These studies were included in the SchizophreniaGene (SzGene) meta-analysis, which showed a significant association of 24 genetic variants in 16 different genes with schizophrenia (Allen et al., 2008). In this meta-analysis, one *DAO* SNP (rs4623951) and two *DAOA* SNPs (rs778293, rs3916971) were significantly associated with schizophrenia (Allen et al., 2008). A mega-analysis conducted by the PGC combining GWAS data from 17 separate studies with a total of 9,394 cases and 12,462 controls identified seven significant SNP loci for schizophrenia, but none of the loci were within *DAO* and *DAOA* gene regions (Schizophrenia Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium, 2014). A recent GWAS by the PGC involving 37,000 cases and 113,000 controls identified around 108 schizophrenia associated loci, and again none were within *DAO* and *DAOA* gene regions with genome-wide significance ($p \leq 5 \times 10^{-8}$). Nevertheless, in this GWAS, *DAO* SNPs (rs211902, rs3918346, rs3741775, rs3918347, rs2070586, and rs2070587) showed nominal association ($p < 0.05$) with schizophrenia (Schizophrenia Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium, 2014). Therefore, *DAO* and *DAOA* remain as candidate genes for schizophrenia because of their role in glutamatergic signalling.

3.7.6 Roles of *DAO* and *DAOA* in NMDA receptor hypofunction

The NMDA receptor hypofunction theory proposed in schizophrenia is based on the observations in schizophrenia patients of increased DAO activity leading to decreased D-serine which in turn results in NMDA receptor hypofunction (Figure 3b). Human post-mortem studies have shown that there is increased DAO activity in the cerebellum of schizophrenia patients compared to healthy controls (Kapoor et al., 2006; Burnet et al., 2008). There is also evidence for decreased D-serine in serum and cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) of schizophrenia

patients compared to healthy controls (Hashimoto et al., 2003, 2005; Bendikov et al., 2007; El-Tallawy et al., 2017). There is post-mortem evidence for a significant decrease in NMDA receptor subunits, mainly NR1 mRNA and protein in the prefrontal cortex of schizophrenia patients compared to controls (Weickert et al., 2013; Catts et al., 2016). A study found increased DAOA mRNA and protein levels in schizophrenia brains (Korostishevsky et al., 2006), which wasn't replicated in the subsequent study (Benzel et al., 2008). Furthermore, studies have reported increased DAOA protein levels in the plasma of schizophrenia patients compared to healthy controls (Lin et al., 2014; Akyol et al., 2017), which was not replicated in a recent study (Ishiwata et al., 2017). Thus, the effect of DAOA on DAO activity and in general the role of DAOA in schizophrenia is yet to be elucidated.

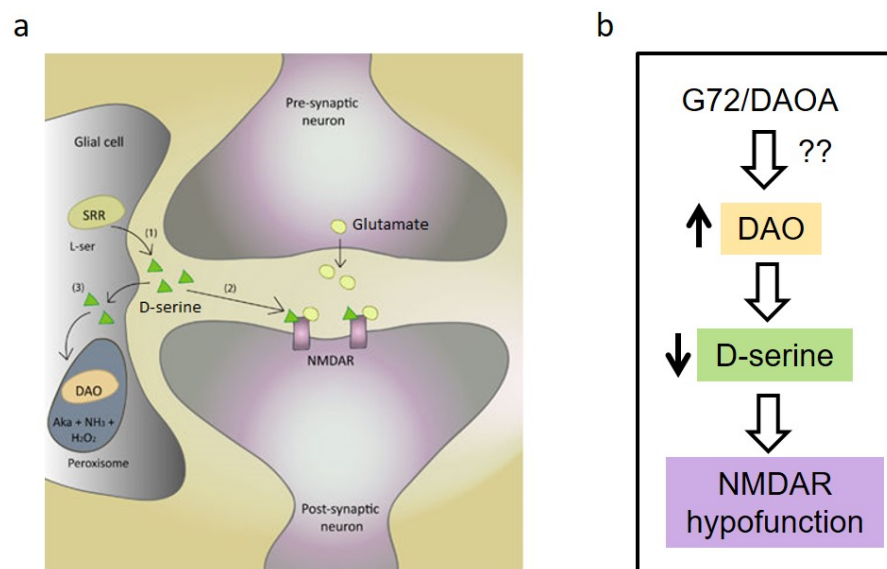


Figure 3: Molecular basis of NMDA receptor hypofunction theory proposed in schizophrenia. (a) A normal tripartite synapse showing synthesis of D-serine (green triangles) from L-serine (L-ser) by serine racemase (SRR), degradation of D-serine by DAO into alpha-keto acid (Aka), ammonia (NH₃), hydrogen peroxide (H₂O₂), and NMDA receptors (NMDAR) requiring both D-serine and glutamate (yellow circles) for glutamatergic neurotransmission (Verrall et al., 2010). (b) Proposed NMDAR hypofunction molecular cascade in schizophrenia showing increased DAO activity leading to decreased D-serine, and finally NMDAR hypofunction, and an unclear effect of DAOA/G72 on DAO.

3.8 DAO and DAOA as targets for the treatment of schizophrenia

The current antipsychotics that are dopamine D2 receptor antagonists used in the treatment of schizophrenia are more effective against positive symptoms than against negative symptoms and cognitive impairment in schizophrenia (Lally and MacCabe, 2015). Thus, there is an urgent need to develop novel

and more efficacious medications to ameliorate negative symptoms and cognitive impairment in schizophrenia. In the search for developing novel drugs for schizophrenia, many studies have focussed on testing NMDA receptor modulators such as D-serine and glycine as adjunctive therapy to the ongoing antipsychotic treatment (Woods et al., 2013). The use of D-serine and glycine is limited by the high doses needed for efficacy, and also nephrotoxicity caused by D-serine (Williams and Lock, 2004). To circumvent the nephrotoxicity of D-serine, DAO inhibitors that inhibit the DAO activity leading to increase in D-serine have been tested as a novel treatment for schizophrenia. The DAO inhibitor 5-chloro-benzo[d]isoxazol-3-ol (CBIO) administered with D-serine has been reported to enhance D-serine efficacy in mice (Hashimoto et al., 2009), but a recent study couldn't replicate this finding (Sershen et al., 2016). Recently, sodium benzoate has been tested both in preclinical (Matsuura et al., 2015) and clinical studies (Lane et al., 2013; Lin et al., 2017) with encouraging results. However, the affinity of sodium benzoate to DAO is low and the extent to which the effects were mediated by DAO inhibition remains unclear (Sershen et al., 2016). To date, no modulators of DAOA has been developed as a novel treatment for schizophrenia. These unsuccessful attempts in the development of novel treatment for schizophrenia highlight that the interplay between DAOA, DAO, D-serine, and NMDA receptors is not yet completely understood. Therefore, there is a need to elucidate this pathway with the hope that DAO or DAOA might emerge as therapeutic targets in future.

4. Aims of the thesis

DAO and *DAOA* are putative schizophrenia susceptibility genes. These genes are hypothesised to interact with each other to cause NMDA receptor hypofunction in schizophrenia. Despite many years of research in the field of schizophrenia, the exact function of *DAOA*, its expression in the normal human brain, and its interaction with *DAO* still needs to be elucidated (Sacchi et al., 2016). The overall objectives of this thesis were to understand *DAO* and *DAOA* trajectory expression in the normal human brain, to re-evaluate the association of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs with schizophrenia using meta-analysis, to assess whether *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs predict transition to schizophrenia and endophenotypes in individuals at clinical risk for psychosis, and to determine the interaction between *DAO* and *DAOA* in human cell lines.

Study I: Expression of D-Amino Acid Oxidase (*DAO/DAAO*) and D-Amino Acid Oxidase Activator (*DAOA/G72*) during development and aging in the human post-mortem brain

In this study, we used human post-mortem brain samples from 55 subjects across six brain regions (cerebellum, brainstem, amygdala, thalamus, striatum, and frontal cortex) with ages ranging from 16 weeks of gestation to 91 years, who had no history of neuropsychiatric disorder and their brain tissues showed no neuropathological evidence of any neuropsychiatric disorder. The main aims of this study were as follows:

- (a) To determine *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA and protein expression in the normal human brain during development and aging to understand the concomitant expression of *DAO* and *DAOA* in different brain regions.
- (b) To assess the effect of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs on *DAO* and *DAOA* expression levels to elucidate the role of these SNPs in the regulation of *DAO* and *DAOA* expression.
- (c) To determine DNA methylation levels at *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in the cerebellum and the frontal cortex of control human post-mortem brain *in silico* to understand the regulation of *DAO* and *DAOA* expression at the transcription level.

To address these aims, we quantified *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA levels using quantitative real-time reverse transcription-PCR (qRT-PCR), and *DAO* and *DAOA* protein levels using commercially available *DAO* and *DAOA*

enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA) kits. We assessed *DAO* (rs3918347, rs4623951) and *DAOA* (rs778293, rs3916971, rs746187) SNPs using TaqMan SNP genotyping assay. *In silico* DNA methylation levels at *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites were downloaded from Gene Expression Omnibus (GEO) datasets.

Study II: A systematic meta-analysis of the association of Neuregulin 1 (*NRG1*), D-amino acid oxidase (*DAO*), and DAO activator (*DAOA*)/G72 polymorphisms with schizophrenia

The aim of this study was to perform an up to date systematic meta-analysis of both previously meta-analysed as well as new schizophrenia association studies to comprehensively evaluate the association of 8 *DAO* and 12 *DAOA* SNPs with schizophrenia. To address this, we conducted systematic literature search which resulted ultimately in 20 *DAO* and 23 *DAOA* case-control schizophrenia association studies that fulfilled the inclusion criteria. Meta-analyses of these studies were conducted using the MIX 2.0-Professional software for meta-analysis in Excel, version 2.0.1.4.

Study III: Prediction analysis for transition to schizophrenia in individuals at clinical high-risk for psychosis: The relationship of *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* variants with negative symptoms and cognitive deficits

In this study, we used whole blood samples from 185 individuals at clinical risk for psychosis who were followed-up at 6, 12, 24, and 36 months for the transition to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders. The main aims of this study were as follows:

- (a) To determine *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs and mRNA levels in at-risk individuals to identify predictive genetic markers in these individuals for the transition to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders.
- (b) To identify endophenotypes in at-risk individuals using psychopathology constructs according to Research Domain Criteria (RDoC) guidelines.

To address these aims, we quantified *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA levels using qRT-PCR and assessed *DAO* (rs3918347, rs4623951) and *DAOA* (rs778293, rs3916971, rs746187) SNPs using TaqMan SNP genotyping assay.

Study IV: Controversial effects of D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA)/G72 on D-amino acid oxidase (DAO) activity in human neuronal, astrocyte, and kidney cell lines: The N-methyl D-aspartate (NMDA) receptor hypofunction point of view

In this study, we used human neuroblastoma SH-SY5Y cells, human astrocytoma cells 1321N1 cells, and human embryonic kidney HEK293 cells. The aims of this study were as follows:

- (a) To measure DAO activity in DAO and DAOA co-transfected SH-SY5Y, 1321N1, and HEK293 cells to understand the effect of DAOA on DAO activity.
- (b) To measure NMDA receptor activity in HEK293 cells stably transfected with NMDA receptor subunits NR1 and NR2A to determine the effect of DAOA on NMDA receptor activity.
- (c) To simulate the DAO and DAOA interactions to evaluate the effect of DAOA on DAO *in silico*.

To address these aims, the human cell lines were co-transfected with DAO and DAOA plasmid constructs, DAO activity was measured based on the release of hydrogen peroxide and its interaction with an Amplex Red reagent, NMDA receptor activity was measured using patch-clamp whole-cell recording, and *in silico* experiments were performed using Molecular Dynamics simulations.

5. Results

5.1 Study I: Expression of D-Amino Acid Oxidase (DAO/DAAO) and D-Amino Acid Oxidase Activator (DAOA/G72) during development and aging in the human post-mortem brain

Vinita Jagannath¹, Zoya Marinova¹, Camelia-Maria Monoranu², Susanne Walitza^{1,3,4}, Edna Grünblatt^{1,3,4*}

¹ Molecular and Neurobiochemistry Laboratory, Centre for Child and Adolescent Psychiatry Research, Department of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry and Psychotherapy, University Hospital of Psychiatry Zurich, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

² Department of Neuropathology, Institute of Pathology, University of Würzburg, Würzburg, Germany

³ Neuroscience Center Zurich, University of Zurich and ETH Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

⁴ Zurich Center for Integrative Human Physiology, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

* Correspondence:

Edna Grünblatt

edna.gruenblatt@kjp.d.uzh.ch

Running title: Expression of DAO and DAOA in the human brain

Keywords: DAO/DAAO, DAOA/G72, gene and protein expression, DNA methylation, human post-mortem brain regions

Published in Frontiers in Neuroanatomy. 2017 Apr 6;11:31.

Author contributions

ZM, C-MM, and EG designed the experiments. VJ performed experiments, analysed data, and wrote the manuscript. ZM, C-MM, SW, and EG reviewed and revised the manuscript. All authors have approved the final manuscript.

5.1.1 Abstract

In the brain, D-amino acid oxidase (DAO/DAAO) mainly oxidizes D-serine, a co-agonist of the N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptors. Thus, DAO can regulate the function of NMDA receptors via D-serine breakdown. Furthermore, DAO activator (DAOA)/G72 has been reported as both DAOA and repressor. The co-expression of DAO and DAOA genes and proteins in the human brain is not yet elucidated. The aim of this study was to understand the regional and age span distribution of DAO and DAOA (mRNA and protein) in a concomitant manner. We determined DAO and DAOA mRNA and protein expression across six brain regions in normal human post-mortem brain samples (16 weeks of gestation to 91 years) using quantitative real-time reverse transcription polymerase chain reaction and enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay. We found higher expression of *DAO* mRNA in the cerebellum, whereas lower expression of DAO protein in the cerebellum compared to the other brain regions studied, which suggests post-transcriptional regulation. We detected DAOA protein but not *DAOA* mRNA in all brain regions studied, suggesting a tightly regulated expression. To understand this regulation at the transcriptional level, we analyzed DNA methylation levels at *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in the cerebellum and frontal cortex of control human post-mortem brain obtained from Gene Expression Omnibus datasets. Indeed, *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in the cerebellum were significantly more methylated than those in the frontal cortex. While investigating lifespan effects, we found that *DAO* mRNA levels were positively correlated with age <2 years in the cerebellum and amygdala. We also detected a significant positive correlation (controlled for age) between DAO and DAOA protein in all of the brain regions studied except for the frontal cortex. In summary, DAO and DAOA expression in the human brain are both age and brain region dependent.

5.1.2 Introduction

Brain development is a continuous process, which extends from the prenatal period into adulthood (Rapoport et al., 2012). Abnormal neurodevelopmental processes are implicated in many psychiatric disorders such as schizophrenia, attention deficit hyperactivity disorder, autism spectrum disorder, and intellectual disability (Rapoport et al., 2012; Miller et al., 2016). Moreover, altered gene expression across different brain regions and lifespan has been reported in psychiatric disorders (Sibille, 2013; Darby et al., 2016). For example, schizophrenia risk genes are reported to be associated with transcripts that are either enriched in specific brain regions or unique to the human brain, and some also show preferential expression in the fetal brain (Kang et al., 2011; Kleinman et al., 2011). Therefore, it is important to analyze the brain region-specific expression of risk genes for psychiatric disorders in the normal human brain across the lifespan to understand the mechanisms underlying pathological changes in psychiatric disorders.

D-amino acid oxidase (DAO/DAAO; from now on addressed as DAO) is a flavoenzyme, which oxidizes D-amino acids. Its main substrate in the brain is D-serine (Pollegioni et al., 2007; Sacchi et al., 2012). D-serine is a co-agonist of N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptors. In addition to glutamate, NMDA receptors require a co-agonist (glycine or D-serine) binding at the glycine modulatory site in order to function normally. D-serine is shown to be more potent in binding to NMDA receptors than glycine (Matsui et al., 1995; Shleper et al., 2005; Sacchi et al., 2012). Thus, DAO can regulate the function of NMDA receptors via D-serine breakdown, which may lead to NMDA receptor hypofunction (Kantrowitz and Javitt, 2010; Labrie and Roder, 2010; Verrall et al., 2010; Labrie et al., 2012). One of the possible explanations for NMDA receptor hypofunction theory proposed in schizophrenia is probably an increased activity of DAO leading to decreased D-serine. D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA)/G72 (from now on addressed as DAOA) binds to DAO, but the effect of DAOA on DAO is controversial. This is because DAOA is reported to both increase (Chumakov et al., 2002; Chang et al., 2013) and decrease (Sacchi et al., 2008, 2011) the activity of DAO. DAOA is localized in mitochondria and reported to modulate its function (Kvajo et al., 2008; Sacchi et al., 2011; Otte et al., 2014). Thus, the exact function of DAOA is not yet completely understood.

The human *DAO* gene located on chromosome 12q24 encodes for a ~39 kDa protein (Almond et al., 2006; Sacchi et al., 2008; Verrall et al., 2010) and the human *DAOA* gene encodes for a ~20 kDa protein (Benzel et al., 2008). The genes *DAOA/G30* overlap and are transcribed from opposite strands on

chromosome 13q33. The polymorphisms of these genes in non-coding regions have been described to be associated with the pathophysiology of schizophrenia and bipolar disorder (Detera-Wadleigh and McMahon, 2006; Korostishevsky et al., 2006; Corvin et al., 2007b; Prata et al., 2008; Mössner et al., 2010; Labrie et al., 2012; Gatt et al., 2015; Liu et al., 2016). However, a recent genome-wide association study (GWAS) conducted by the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium (PGC) found that out of 108 schizophrenia-associated loci, none were within *DAO* and *DAOA* gene regions (Schizophrenia Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium, 2014). There are several lines of evidence showing regional and cellular expression of *DAO* mRNA and protein in the human brain (Kapoor et al., 2006; Verrall et al., 2007; Habl et al., 2009; Ono et al., 2009), however, none of these studies isolated mRNA and protein concomitantly from the same brain tissue as we did in this study. On the other hand, the reports of *DAOA* mRNA and protein expression in the human brain remain unconvincing to date. Studies showing *DAOA* mRNA expression in the human brain are limited (Chumakov et al., 2002; Korostishevsky et al., 2006). Moreover, the expression of *DAOA* mRNA and protein in the human brain has been questioned (Benzel et al., 2008; GTEx Consortium, 2015). The human protein atlas detected *DAOA* protein (also known as pLG72, from now on addressed as *DAOA*) in the cerebellum and the cerebral cortex (Uhlén et al., 2015). Thus, the regulation of *DAO* and *DAOA* expression in the human brain has not yet been elucidated.

Furthermore, since DNA methylation can lead to both increases and decreases in gene expression (Wagner et al., 2014), it may play a crucial role in the regulation of normal brain development (Fan et al., 2001). Hannon et al., (Hannon et al., 2015) quantified DNA methylation using Illumina 450K array in normal human post-mortem brain, and reported that DNA methylation levels in cortical regions differ from the cerebellum. Moreover, epigenetic regulation of gene expression is very important in the human brain (Gräff et al., 2011; Numata et al., 2012). However, the extent to which DNA methylation or other epigenetic modifications affect the expression of genes important for human brain function, such as *DAO/DAOA*, is largely unknown.

In the present study, our main aim was to understand concomitant *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA and protein expression in the normal human post-mortem brain during development and aging in six brain regions. We also correlated *DAO* mRNA and *DAO* protein as well as *DAO* protein and *DAOA* protein to understand their concomitant expression in different brain regions. Furthermore, we assessed the potential effect of *DAO* and *DAOA* polymorphisms on *DAO*

and DAOA expression levels to elucidate their role in the regulation of DAO and DAOA expression. To understand the hypothesized regulation of DAO and DAOA expression at the transcription level in an indirect manner, we determined the DNA methylation levels at CpG sites of *DAO* and *DAOA* genes in the cerebellum and the frontal cortex of control human post-mortem brain obtained from Gene Expression Omnibus (GEO) datasets.

5.1.3 Materials and methods

Subjects

Human post-mortem brain samples from six brain regions were studied. These brain samples were from 55 subjects with age ranging from 16 weeks of gestation to 91 years, who had no history of psychiatric or neurological illness, and their post-mortem brain samples showed no neuropathological evidence of any neuropsychiatric disorder. The brain samples were collected from six brain regions, namely: the cerebellum (n=47), brainstem (n=49), amygdala (n=47), striatum (n=52), thalamus (n=52), and frontal cortex (n=54). These brain samples were procured from the Department of Neuropathology, Institute of Pathology, University of Wurzburg, Germany (member of the BrainNet Europe-BNEII) and the London Neurodegenerative Diseases Brain Bank, United Kingdom. Informed written consent for tissue donation was obtained from the individuals or the next of kin. The causes of death of the study population are presented in Supplementary Table S6. This study was approved by the Cantonal Ethic Commission of Zurich (Ref. Nr. EK: KEK-ZH-Nr. 2013-0177).

DNA, RNA and protein isolation

DNA, RNA, and protein were simultaneously isolated from the same frozen human post-mortem brain samples using AllPrep DNA/RNA/Protein Mini Kit (Qiagen, Switzerland). Firstly, frozen brain tissue samples weighing around 27–34 mg were disrupted and homogenized in the buffer provided in the kit using the TissueLyser II (Qiagen, Switzerland). Secondly, tissue lysates were added to the AllPrep DNA spin column, and DNA was eluted. Thirdly, RNA was eluted after adding an ethanol treated sample to a RNeasy spin column. Finally, proteins in the sample were precipitated and pelleted by centrifugation. Since the buffer provided in the kit interferes with protein determination and does not dissolve proteins completely, protein eluates were acetone precipitated, and precipitated proteins were redissolved in urea buffer (7M urea, 2M thiourea, 2% CHAPS and trace bromophenol, pH 8).

TaqMan single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) genotyping

DNA isolated from post-mortem human cerebellum (n=46), striatum (n=2), thalamus (n=5), and amygdala (n=2) were used for genotyping. DNA concentrations, A260/A280, and A260/A230 ratios were measured using a spectrophotometer (NanoVue Plus, GE Healthcare Life Sciences). Real-time PCR was used to genotype *DAO* (rs3918347, rs4623951), and *DAOA* (rs778293, rs3916971, rs746187) polymorphisms. These SNPs were chosen based on previously reported association with schizophrenia (Allen et al., 2008). DNA,

TaqMan[®] Genotyping Master Mix (Applied Biosystems, USA), and SNP Genotyping Assays (rs778293 assay number: C_8704507_10, rs3916971 assay number: C_27495752_10, rs746187 assay number: C_1925241_10, rs3918347 assay number: C_27937201_10, and rs4623951 assay number: C_32177440_10, all from Applied Biosystems, USA) were combined in a 384-well plate. Real-time PCR was performed in a C1000TMCFX384TM Thermal cycler (Bio-Rad) using TaqMan[®] SNP Genotyping Assay PCR standard protocol. Genotypes were determined by the allelic discrimination program of Bio-Rad CFX ManagerTM Software version 2.1. The Hardy-Weinberg Equilibrium (HWE) p-value and allele frequencies were computed using PLINK software (Purcell et al., 2007), and $p < 0.05$ was considered as statistically significant.

Quantification of DAO and DAOA mRNA levels using quantitative real-time reverse transcription-polymerase chain reaction (qRT-PCR)

RNA isolated from post-mortem human cerebellum (n=44), brainstem (n=40), amygdala (n=39), striatum (n=35), thalamus (n=37), and frontal cortex (n=36) were used for quantitative real-time reverse transcription-polymerase chain reaction (qRT-PCR). A spectrophotometer (NanoVue Plus, GE) was used to measure RNA concentrations, A260/A280, and A260/A230 ratios. RNA integrity was analyzed using Experion automated electrophoresis system (Bio-Rad, Switzerland) in a subset of samples. RNA (500 ng) was reverse transcribed using iScriptTM cDNA Synthesis Kit (Bio-Rad, Switzerland) as per manufacturer's protocol. In a subset of samples, negative controls were prepared with RNA without reverse transcriptase enzyme. qRT-PCR was performed using cDNA, QuantiFast SYBR Green PCR kit (Qiagen, Switzerland), 1 μ M forward and reverse DAO primers (Microsynth, Switzerland), and reference genes [β -actin (*ACTB*) (QT01680476), aminolevulinate synthetase (*ALAS1*) (QT00073122), ribosomal protein L13a (*RPL13A*) (QT00089915), alanyl-tRNA synthetase (*AARS*) (QT00054747), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*GAPDH*) (QT01192646), peptidyl prolyl isomerase A (*PPIA*) (QT00866137), ribosomal RNA (*R18S*) (QT00019936), and X-prolyl aminopeptidase1 (*XPNPEP1*) (QT00051471); all from Qiagen, , Switzerland]. These eight reference genes were selected based on previous reports of their stability in human post-mortem brain (Durrenberger et al., 2012). The DAO primers used in this study have been described by Verrall et al., (Verrall et al., 2007) (Forward primer: CGCAGACGTGATTGTCAACT; Reverse primer: GGATGATGTACGGGGAATTG). DAO mRNA levels were normalized to the reference genes. PCR efficiencies were calculated using LinReg PCR program (Ruijter et al., 2009) and mean PCR efficiencies for all studied amplicons were found to be between 88 and 95%. Normalized DAO

mRNA levels were quantified by importing qRT-PCR quantification cycle (Cq) values of the gene of interest and reference genes across brain regions and lifespan into qBASE plus software (Biogazelle, Belgium) which utilizes gene-specific amplification efficiencies, and allows normalization with multiple reference genes. The qBASE plus software automatically selects multiple stably expressed reference genes in the samples across brain regions and lifespan by taking into account their stability. The software carries out a normalization of the gene of interest with multiple reference genes, ultimately producing calibrated normalized relative quantities (CNRQ) of the gene of interest which was used to perform statistical analysis (Hellemans et al., 2007). To detect *DAOA* mRNA in human post-mortem brain, qRT-PCR was performed using several different primers for *DAOA* gene described by Benzel et al., (Benzel et al., 2008), Cheng et al., (Cheng et al., 2014), and pre-designed primers [QT00058863 (Qiagen), Hs.PT.58.555086 (IDT), 4331182 (ThermoFisher scientific), qHsaCEP0024792 (BioRad)]. As a positive control, these primers were also tested on the cDNA prepared from human neuroblastoma cells (SK-N-SH and SH-SY5Y) overexpressing *DAOA*, and these primers detected *DAOA* mRNA in these cells, but not in the human post-mortem brain samples (data not shown). *DAOA* mRNA was still undetectable in human post-mortem brain after increasing the cDNA amounts in qRT-PCR. Furthermore, amplification using QuantiTect Whole Transcriptome Kit (207043, Qiagen) followed by qRT-PCR to detect *DAOA* mRNA levels was not successful. In summary, we were unable to quantify *DAOA* mRNA levels with any of the aforementioned methods in human post-mortem brain.

Quantification of DAO and DAOA protein levels using commercially available enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA) kits

Protein isolated and acetone-precipitated from post-mortem human cerebellum (n=40), brainstem (n=47), amygdala (n=46), striatum (n=48), thalamus (n=48), and frontal cortex (n=54) were used for enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay (ELISA). Total protein concentration was quantified using the Bradford assay (Sigma-Aldrich) (Bradford, 1976). DAO and DAOA protein concentrations were quantified using a commercially available DAO ELISA kit (SEJ298Hu; Cloud-Clone Corp.) with a high specificity and a sensitivity of 0.56 ng/mL and a commercially available DAOA ELISA kit (SEJ297Hu; Cloud-Clone Corp.) with a high specificity and a sensitivity of 0.061 ng/mL according to the manufacturers instructions. A standard curve was obtained by plotting absorbance versus different concentration of protein standards provided with the kit, and DAO and DAOA protein concentrations were determined from

the standard curve. Normalized DAO and DAOA protein concentrations were calculated by dividing DAO and DAOA protein concentrations by the total protein concentration measured using Bradford assay. The specificity of DAO and DAOA ELISA kits was proved using sodium dodecyl sulfate polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (SDS-PAGE) and Western blotting which is described in detail in supplementary methods S1.

DNA methylation levels across *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in the cerebellum and frontal cortex

The processed and normalized methylation beta values from two datasets: Gene Expression Omnibus (GEO) accession number GSE61431 as described in the study of Pidsley et al., (Pidsley et al., 2014) and GSE63347 as described by Horvath et al., (Horvath et al., 2015) were downloaded from the GEO website (<http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/geo/>). From these datasets, the methylation beta values for *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites from the cerebellum and frontal cortex of controls were extracted. *DAO* (cg03868278, cg22621535, cg22801690) and *DAOA* (cg00809502) CpG sites in the repeat masker region sites were excluded from the analysis. *DAO* CpG sites: cg01694331, cg25362648, cg18037826, cg12592321 lie in the exon 1 and cg26725638 in the exon 2 of *DAO* gene. *DAOA* CpG sites: cg22773522, cg25623522, cg01297020 are in the promoter region, cg13846327 and cg20888753 in the intron 2, and cg11374446 in the intron 3 region of the *DAOA* gene. In the GSE61431 dataset, there were 23 control cerebellum and frontal cortex samples ranging from ages 25 to 96 years. In the GSE63347 dataset, there were 9 control cerebellum samples in the ages between 38 and 64 years and 17 control frontal cortex samples between ages 32 and 64 years.

Statistical analysis

IBM® SPSS® Statistics (version 21) software was used for statistical analysis. Shapiro-Wilk test with Lilliefors significance correction was used to assess the normality of the distribution of mRNA, protein expression, and DNA methylation data. *DAO* mRNA, *DAO* and *DAOA* protein expression, and DNA methylation data showed both normal and non-normal distribution across different brain regions. In order to maintain consistency between statistical evaluations, non-parametric tests were used even for normally distributed data. Linear regression with brain regions as dummy variables was used after a logarithmic transformation of the non-normally distributed data to determine the differences in *DAO* mRNA, *DAO* and *DAOA* protein expression in the brain regions studied; $p < 0.05$ was taken as statistically significant. The differences in *DAO* mRNA, and *DAO* and *DAOA* protein levels across different age groups

were assessed by the Kruskal-Wallis test followed by pair-wise comparisons with the Mann-Whitney test by adjusting p-value based on the number of comparisons (Bonferroni correction, $p < 0.005$). As we do not have post-mortem brain samples from ages 2 to 20 years, we divided the ages for correlation into two groups, namely less than 2 years and more than 20 years. Then, Spearman's rank correlation test was used to assess the correlation between age groups (< 2 years and > 20 years) and *DAO* mRNA, *DAO* and *DAOA* protein levels; $p < 0.05$ was taken as statistically significant. We correlated *DAO* mRNA with *DAO* protein levels, and *DAO* protein levels with *DAOA* protein levels across six brain regions by controlling for age using partial correlation, $p < 0.05$ was taken as statistically significant. To analyze the effect of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNP genotypes on *DAO* mRNA, *DAO* and *DAOA* protein expression, analysis of covariance (ANCOVA) with age as a covariate was used after a logarithmic transformation of not normally distributed *DAO* mRNA and *DAOA* protein expression data and the inverse transformation of the non-normally distributed *DAO* protein expression data; $p < 0.05$ was taken as statistically significant. The differences in methylation levels between the cerebellum and frontal cortex at each CpG site was assessed using the Mann-Whitney test by adjusting p-value based on a number of CpG sites analyzed (Bonferroni correction, $p < 0.005$). The correlation between age and methylation levels at each CpG site in the cerebellum and frontal cortex was assessed using Spearman's rank correlation test, and $p < 0.05$ was considered statistically significant. GraphPad Prism software (version 6.01) was used to plot the graphs. The post-hoc power analyses for *DAO* mRNA, *DAO* and *DAOA* protein expression across five age groups were conducted using G*Power software (Faul et al., 2009), the effect sizes were determined from means of age groups, and the alpha level was set at 0.05 (Supplementary Table S7).

5.1.4 Results

DAO and DAOA expression in different brain regions

The current study aimed to assess brain region specific DAO and DAOA expression across the lifespan in normal human post-mortem brain using qRT-PCR and ELISA techniques. The human post-mortem brain samples were obtained from 55 subjects with no clinical or neuropathological evidence of neuropsychiatric disorders. The demographic characteristics of the study sample across five age groups are presented in Supplementary Table S1. In order to assess any confounding factors inherent in human post-mortem studies, we addressed factors such as post-mortem interval (PMI) and gender. The length of PMI did not differ significantly between different age groups as assessed by the Kruskal-Wallis test. Gender had a significant effect on DAO mRNA ($p=0.048$) and protein ($p=0.047$) expression in the thalamus and frontal cortex respectively (Mann-Whitney test, $p<0.05$). DAO mRNA in the thalamus and DAO protein in the frontal cortex was significantly more expressed in males than in females. Gender had no significant effect on DAOA protein expression in all brain areas studied. There was no statistically significant correlation between PMI and DAO mRNA, DAO and DAOA protein levels in the studied brain regions (Spearman's rank correlation, $p>0.05$).

With the aim of investigating brain region-specific patterns of DAO and DAOA, we assessed their expression in the normal brain. We found that DAO mRNA was significantly more expressed in the cerebellum (set to 100%), followed by the brainstem (17.6%), thalamus (4.8%), striatum (2.5%), amygdala (0.9%), and the frontal cortex (0.7%) as assessed by linear regression (Figure 1A and 1B). In contrast to DAO mRNA, DAO protein was significantly less expressed in the cerebellum than in the remaining brain regions. In the amygdala (set to 100%), DAO protein was significantly more expressed than in the brainstem (79.2%) (Figure 1C). DAOA protein was significantly more expressed in the frontal cortex (set to 100%) than in the cerebellum (65.2%), amygdala (80.4%), and the thalamus (69.6%). In the striatum (set to 100%), DAOA protein was significantly more expressed than in the amygdala (66.7%) and the cerebellum (54.1%). DAOA protein was significantly less expressed in the thalamus (57.7%) than in the brainstem (85.6%) and striatum (set to 100%) (Figure 1D). Thus, DAO and DAOA exhibit region-specific expression patterns in the human brain.

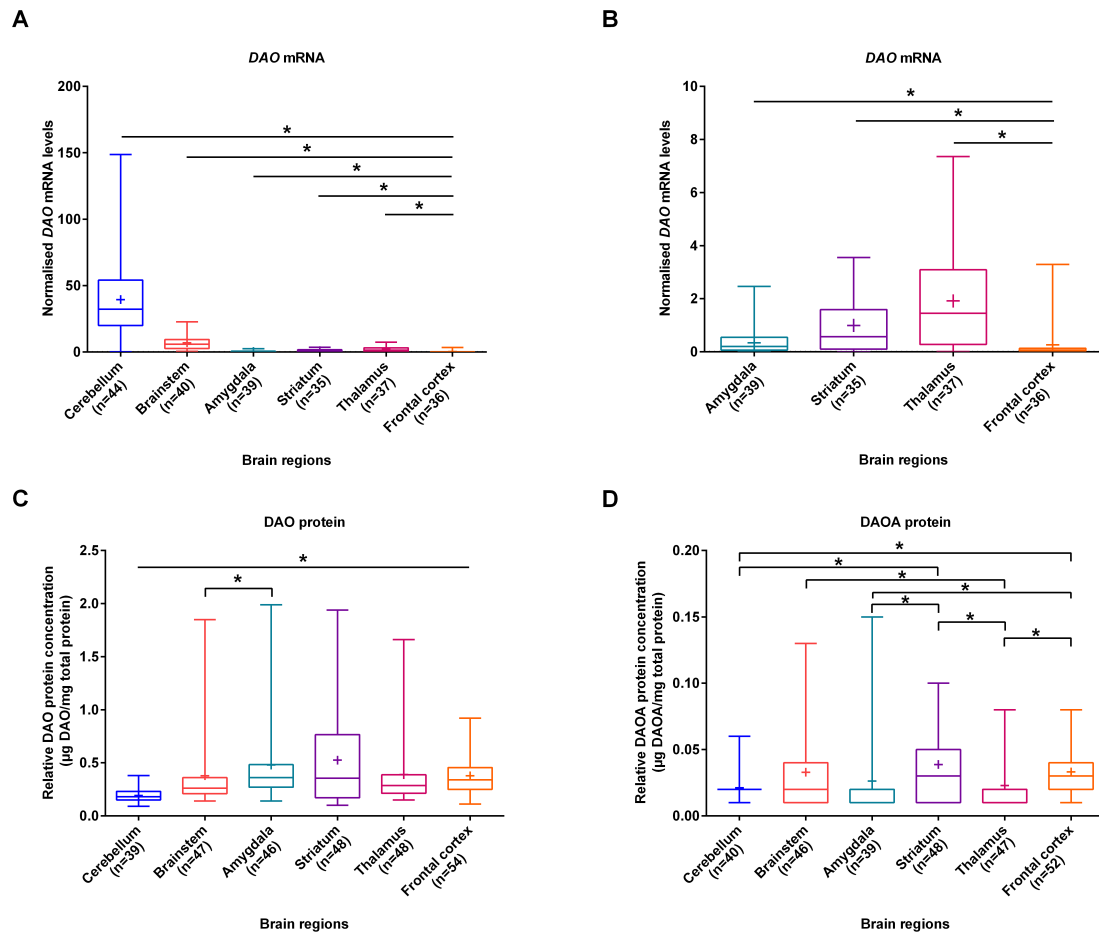


Figure 1: *DAO* mRNA, *DAO* and *DAOA* protein levels quantified in six regions of human post-mortem brain. (A) Normalized *DAO* mRNA levels across six brain regions. (B) For clarity, this figure focuses only on amygdala, striatum, thalamus, and frontal cortex results presented in A. *DAO* protein levels ($\mu\text{g DAO/mg total protein}$) (C) and *DAOA* protein levels ($\mu\text{g DAOA/mg total protein}$) (D) in studied brain regions. Values are presented as box and whisker plots, whiskers represent minimum to maximum values, “+” indicates mean values, and * $p < 0.05$. Linear regression with brain regions as dummy variables was used after logarithmic transformation of non-normally distributed data.

Expression of *DAO* mRNA, *DAO* and *DAOA* protein across lifespan in six brain regions

The expression patterns across lifespan were analyzed using two approaches. The first approach was by grouping ages into five groups, while the second approach was by correlating ages with expression levels which provided information on expression patterns during brain development, maturation, and degeneration. We assessed *DAO* and *DAOA* expression across age groups in six brain regions to understand critical and sensitive periods during brain development. As the sample size in each age group was small, we performed a power analysis which showed reasonable power (>0.76) in the cerebellum, striatum, and thalamus for *DAO* mRNA as well as reasonable power (>0.64)

in the cerebellum, striatum, and frontal cortex for DAO protein, but the power was too low in the brain regions studied for DAOA protein to conduct statistical analysis (Supplementary Table S7).

We found statistically significant ($p < 0.05$) differences in *DAO* mRNA levels across the five different age groups, as assessed by the Kruskal-Wallis test, in the cerebellum, brainstem (Figure 2B), amygdala, striatum, and thalamus. However, differences in *DAO* mRNA levels were found to be statistically non-significant in the frontal cortex (Figure 2F). Pair-wise comparisons using the Mann-Whitney test showed statistically significant differences ($p < 0.005$) in *DAO* mRNA levels between age groups 0-2 years and >61 years in the cerebellum (Figure 2A) and striatum (Figure 2D), between prenatal and >61 years in the amygdala (Figure 2C), and between prenatal and >61 years, 0-2 years and 36-60 years, 0-2 years and >61 years in the thalamus (Figure 2E).

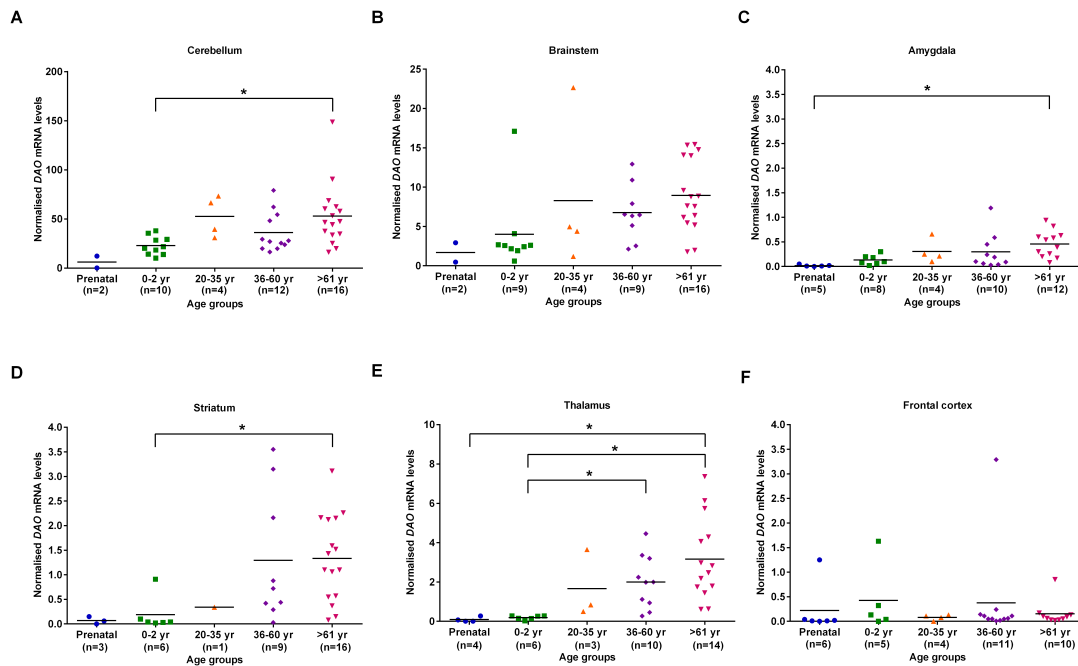


Figure 2: *DAO* mRNA levels across five different age groups in six regions of human post-mortem brain (A-F). Data presented as scatter plots. Kruskal-Wallis test followed by pairwise comparisons with the Mann-Whitney test (* $p < 0.005$) was performed to assess the differences in *DAO* mRNA levels between different age groups across six brain regions.

The differences in DAO protein levels across the five different age groups was found to be statistically significant ($p < 0.05$), as assessed by the Kruskal-Wallis test, in the cerebellum (Figure 3A), striatum (Figure 3D), and frontal cortex (Figure 3F). However, differences in DAO protein levels were found to be statistically non-significant in the brainstem (Figure 3B), amygdala (Figure 3C), and thalamus (Figure 3E). Pair-wise comparisons with the Mann-Whitney test

showed statistically significant differences ($p < 0.005$) in DAO protein levels for age groups >61 years versus prenatal and 0-2 years in the frontal cortex (Figure 3F). The differences in DAOA protein levels across the five different age groups were found to be statistically significant ($p < 0.05$) in the brainstem as assessed by the Kruskal-Wallis test. There were no statistically significant differences in DAOA protein levels in the cerebellum, amygdala, striatum, thalamus, and frontal cortex (Figure 4). The specificity of DAO and DAOA ELISA kits was demonstrated by Western blot as presented in Supplementary Figure S2.

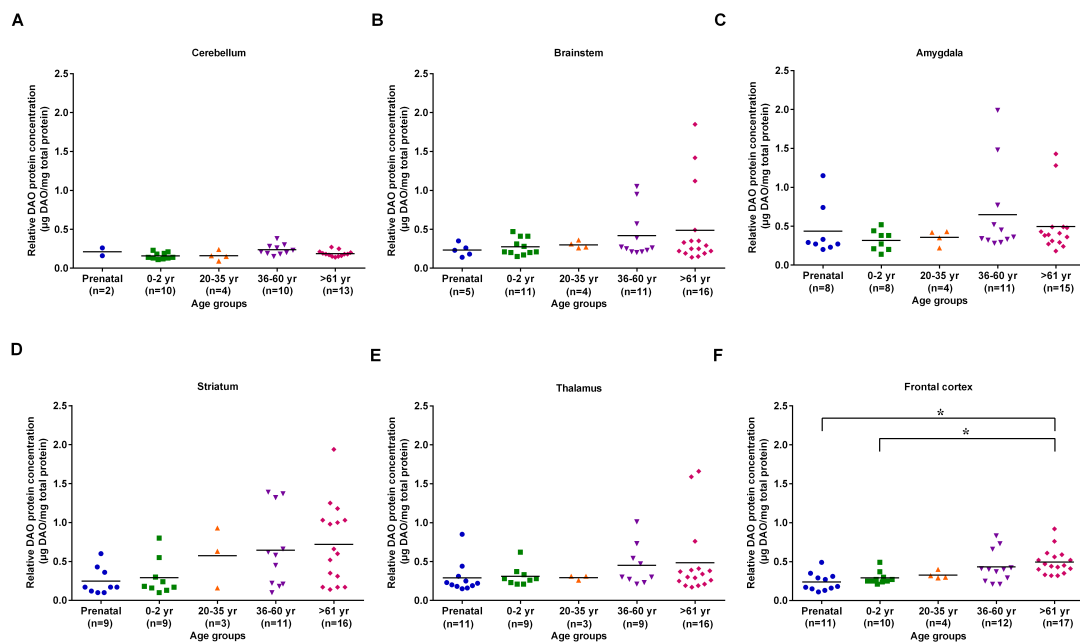


Figure 3: DAO protein levels ($\mu\text{g DAO/mg total protein}$) across different age groups in six regions of human post-mortem brain (A-F). Data presented as scatter plots. Differences in DAO protein levels across different age groups was assessed by the Kruskal-Wallis test followed by pairwise comparisons with the Mann-Whitney test (* $p < 0.005$).

Using the second approach, we correlated age (<2 years and >20 years) with DAO and DAOA expression across different brain regions to understand the critical developmental period and brain region in DAO and DAOA expression. We found a statistically significant positive correlation ($p < 0.05$) as assessed by Spearman's rank correlation test, between age less than 2 years and DAO mRNA levels in the cerebellum and amygdala (Table 1). Furthermore, there was a significant positive correlation (Spearman's rank correlation, $p < 0.01$) between age more than 20 years and DAO protein concentration in the frontal cortex (Table 1). There was no statistically significant correlation between age and DAOA protein concentration in the brain regions studied (Table 1).

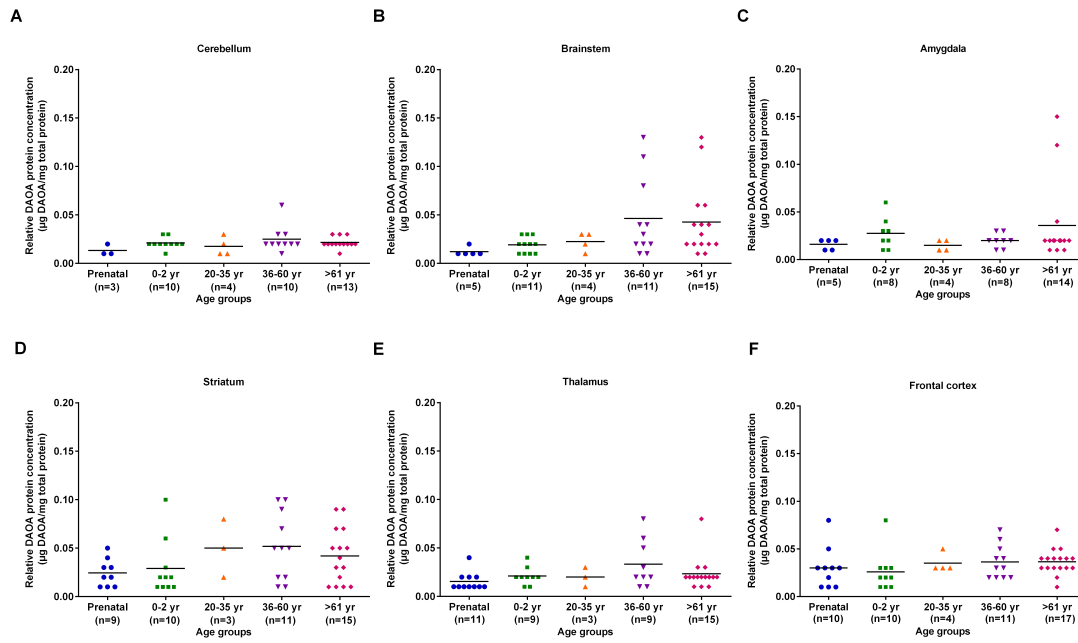


Figure 4: DAOA protein expression ($\mu\text{g DAOA/mg total protein}$) across five different age groups in six regions of human post-mortem brain (A-F). Values are presented as scatter plots. Differences in DAOA protein levels across different age groups were assessed with the Kruskal-Wallis test.

Correlation between DAO mRNA, DAO and DAOA protein in different brain regions

In order to assess whether there is a concomitant expression of DAO mRNA and its protein, we correlated the two in various brain regions. We did not find any statistically significant correlation (partial correlation controlled for age) between DAO mRNA and DAO protein in each of the studied brain regions (Supplementary Figure S3).

As we concomitantly measured DAO and DAOA proteins in the human brain, we examined whether these two proteins correlate in each brain region. A statistically significant positive correlation (partial correlation controlled for age) was found between DAO and DAOA protein expression in the cerebellum [$r(36) = 0.74$, $p < 0.0001$; Figure 5A], the brainstem [$r(43) = 0.84$, $p < 0.0001$; Figure 5B], the amygdala [$r(36) = 0.88$, $p < 0.0001$; Figure 5C], the striatum [$r(43) = 0.84$, $p < 0.0001$; Figure 5D], and the thalamus [$r(44) = 0.91$, $p < 0.0001$; Figure 5E]. However, there was no statistically significant correlation between DAO and DAOA protein concentration in the frontal cortex [$r(49) = 0.27$, $p = 0.06$ Figure 5F].

Table 1: Correlation between age and *DAO* mRNA, *DAO* and *DAOA* protein expression across brain regions of human post-mortem brain

	Brain regions	Age in years					
		Prenatal and 0-2 years			20-91 years		
		N	Spearman's rank correlation co-efficient	p-value	N	Spearman's rank correlation co-efficient	p-value
Normalised <i>DAO</i> mRNA levels	Cerebellum	12	0.828	0.001**	32	0.127	0.488
	Brainstem	11	0.310	0.354	29	0.117	0.546
	Amygdala	13	0.669	0.017*	26	0.261	0.198
	Striatum	9	0.008	0.983	26	0.259	0.202
	Thalamus	10	0.427	0.218	27	0.254	0.200
	Frontal cortex	11	0.352	0.288	25	0.022	0.918
Relative <i>DAO</i> protein concentration (μ g <i>DAO</i> /mg total protein)	Cerebellum	12	-0.495	0.102	27	-0.143	0.478
	Brainstem	16	0.092	0.736	31	0.077	0.679
	Amygdala	16	-0.122	0.652	30	0.162	0.392
	Striatum	18	0.082	0.747	30	0.142	0.455
	Thalamus	20	0.285	0.224	28	0.180	0.359
	Frontal cortex	21	0.185	0.422	33	0.482	0.004*
Relative <i>DAOA</i> protein concentration (μ g <i>DAOA</i> /mg total protein)	Cerebellum	13	0.120	0.695	27	0.099	0.623
	Brainstem	16	0.332	0.210	30	0.324	0.081
	Amygdala	13	0.318	0.268	26	0.306	0.121
	Striatum	19	0.037	0.879	29	-0.120	0.536
	Thalamus	20	0.195	0.411	27	0.021	0.916
	Frontal cortex	20	-0.200	0.398	32	0.149	0.417

* $p < 0.05$ (bold font); ** $p < 0.01$ (bold font)

DAO and DAOA expression across *DAO* and *DAOA* SNP genotypes in different brain regions

We assessed the potential effect of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs on *DAO* and *DAOA* expression to understand whether such genetic variations known to be risk factors in schizophrenia play a role in the regulation of their expression. The *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs were in Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium ($p > 0.05$), and the minor allele frequency (MAF) of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs were similar to HapMap CEU MAF (Supplementary Table S2). In the thalamus, *DAO* mRNA was significantly more expressed in rs3918347 *DAO* genotype GG (minor allele G) than in rs3918347 *DAO* genotypes (GA, AA), and *DAO* mRNA was less expressed in rs3918347 *DAO* genotypes GG+GA than in rs3918347 *DAO* genotype AA as assessed by ANCOVA with age as covariate (Supplementary Table S3). However, for the *DAO* protein, no statistically significant difference was detected among rs3918347 and rs4623951 *DAO* genotypes (Supplementary Table S4). For *DAOA* protein expression, there was a significantly higher expression in rs3916971 *DAOA* genotype TT (minor allele T) than in rs3916971 *DAOA* genotypes (CT, CC, CT+CC) in the amygdala, as assessed by ANCOVA with age as a covariate (Supplementary Table S5). Nonetheless, from our findings, we cannot conclusively comment on the effect of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs on their expression due to their rather small sample size.

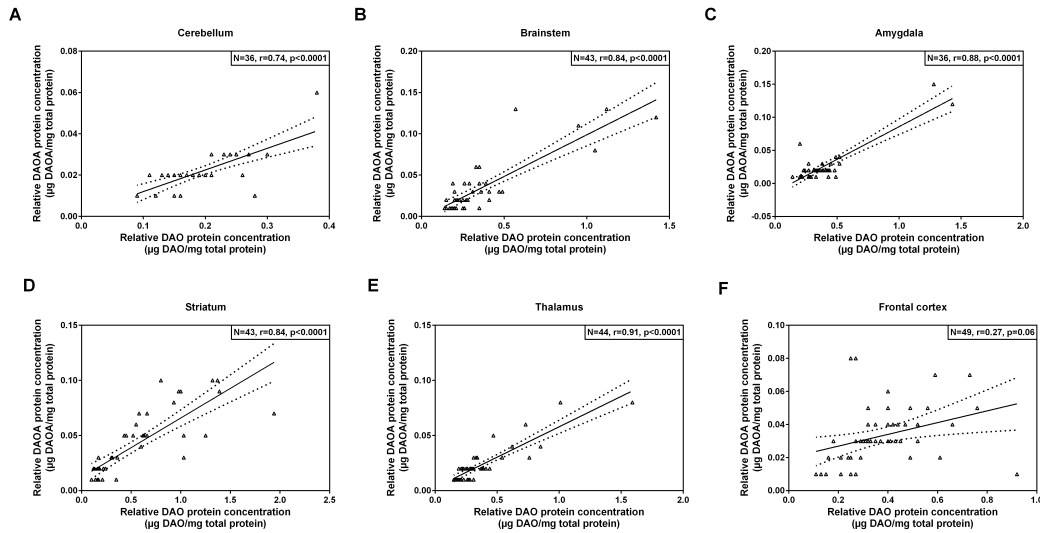


Figure 5: Correlation between DAO ($\mu\text{g DAO/mg total protein}$) and DAOA protein expression ($\mu\text{g DAOA/mg total protein}$) in six regions of the human post-mortem brain (A-F). Data is presented as scatter plots with linear fit and 95% confidence intervals. Correlation between DAO and DAOA protein levels in different brain regions were assessed with the partial correlation test, controlled for age; $p < 0.05$ was taken as statistically significant (N: sample size, r: correlation co-efficient).

DNA methylation across *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in cerebellum and frontal cortex

From our DAO and DAOA mRNA and protein findings, we hypothesized a possible regulation of their expression at the transcriptional levels. To elucidate this, we analyzed *in silico* DNA methylation across *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in the cerebellum and frontal cortex to indirectly explain the differential DAO and DAOA expression in the human brain. In GSE61431 and GSE63347 datasets, gender had no statistically significant effect on DNA methylation levels at *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in the cerebellum and frontal cortex (Mann-Whitney test, $p > 0.005$). In GSE61431 and GSE63347 datasets, *DAO* CpG site cg18037826 is significantly more methylated in the cerebellum than in the frontal cortex as assessed by the Mann-Whitney test, $p < 0.001$ (supplementary Figure S1A). In the GSE61431 dataset, all studied *DAOA* CpG sites except cg13846327 are statistically significantly ($p < 0.001$) more methylated in the cerebellum than in the frontal cortex (Supplementary Figure S1B). In GSE63347 dataset, *DAOA* CpG sites cg22773522, cg20888753, and cg11374446 are significantly more methylated in the cerebellum than in the frontal cortex (Supplementary Figure S1B). There was no statistically significant correlation between age and DNA methylation levels at *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in the cerebellum and frontal cortex in both studied datasets.

5.1.5 Discussion

This study investigated the age-span expression of DAO and DAOA mRNA and protein in six brain regions of normal human post-mortem brain samples. In this study, we also determined *in silico* DNA methylation levels at *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in the cerebellum and frontal cortex of control human post-mortem brain. The results of this study have implications for understanding the regulation and expression of *DAO* and *DAOA* genes in the normal human brain during development and aging.

In this study, DAO mRNA and protein was detected in all brain regions studied. DAO mRNA was highly expressed in the cerebellum as compared to the other brain regions studied. This finding is in line with previous studies of DAO expression in the human brain (Kapoor et al., 2006; Verrall et al., 2007; GTEx Consortium, 2015). This is the first study which quantified DAO protein in human post-mortem brain using the quantitative ELISA method. Previous studies detected DAO protein in the human brain using methods such as immunohistochemistry and Western blot (Bendikov et al., 2007; Verrall et al., 2007; Uhlén et al., 2015). Immunohistochemical studies measured DAO immunoreactivity in the human brain and found that DAO protein was robustly detected both in the cerebellum and cerebral cortex (Verrall et al., 2007; Uhlén et al., 2015). Another study detected DAO protein in the frontal cortex and hippocampus using Western blot (Bendikov et al., 2007). We found that DAO protein was less expressed in the cerebellum, but DAO mRNA was highly expressed in the cerebellum as compared to other regions studied, which might indicate post-transcriptional regulation such as microRNA (miRNA) mediated regulation. The miRWalk 2.0 database (Dweep and Gretz, 2015) with prediction algorithms from 4 different databases (miRWalk, miRanda, RNA22, Targetscan) showed that there are around 327 predicted miRNA target sites in the promoter region (miRWalk, miRanda, Targetscan), 3 predicted miRNA target sites in the 5'UTR (miRWalk, miRanda, RNA22), 74 predicted miRNA target sites in the coding DNA sequence (CDS) (miRWalk, miRanda, RNA22, Targetscan), and 9 predicted miRNA target sites in the 3'UTR (miRWalk, miRanda, RNA22, Targetscan) of the *DAO* gene. The interaction of these miRNAs with the *DAO* gene in the cerebellum might be the reason for more DAO mRNA and less DAO protein. However, these interactions have to be confirmed experimentally. We measured DAO protein but not the activity of DAO protein because the buffer used to isolate proteins deactivated the DAO enzyme. Therefore, in our study, we are unable to comment on the activity of DAO in different brain regions. The DAO protein can be either in an active [Flavin adenine dinucleotide (FAD

bound]] or inactive (FAD unbound) state (Caldinelli et al., 2009; Terry-Lorenzo et al., 2014). Kapoor et al., (Kapoor et al., 2006) showed that DAO activity was detected in the human cerebellum but not in the human forebrain. Moreover, a recent study by Sasabe et al., (Sasabe et al., 2014) showed that DAO activity was detected in the human hindbrain, midbrain, spinal cord, and only in the white matter of the forebrain. Therefore, DAO activity in the human forebrain is not yet very clear.

DAOA is a primate-specific gene which shows a complex alternative splicing pattern, and encodes a protein characterized by a rapidly changing structure during evolution (Chumakov et al., 2002). The *DAOA* gene and protein expression in the human brain have not yet been fully characterized. We detected *DAOA* protein using ELISA in all of the brain regions studied. The human protein atlas detected *DAOA* protein in the cerebellum and cerebral cortex using immunohistochemistry (Uhlén et al., 2015). Kvajo et al., detected *DAOA* protein in the human amygdala using Western blot (Kvajo et al., 2008). However, Benzel et al., could not detect *DAOA* protein in the human brain (cerebellum, amygdala, frontal cortex) using Western blot (Benzel et al., 2008). Studies showing *DAOA* mRNA expression in the human brain are limited (Chumakov et al., 2002; Korostishevsky et al., 2006). We were unable to detect *DAOA* mRNA in all the brain regions studied using qRT-PCR, which is in line with previous studies that used methods such as northern blotting, qRT-PCR, and RNA sequencing (Benzel et al., 2008; GTEx Consortium, 2015). The reason for detecting *DAOA* protein but not *DAOA* mRNA in the human brain might be a tightly regulated *DAOA* expression or extremely localized expression or post-transcriptional regulation by RNA methylation. A previous study suggested that undetectable *DAOA* mRNA in the human brain might be because of RNA instability motif found in the 5'UTR of *DAOA* gene (Benzel et al., 2008). There are around 314 predicted miRNA target sites in the promoter region (miRWalk, miRanda, Targetscan), 5 predicted miRNA target sites in the 5'UTR (miRWalk, miRanda, RNA22), 317 predicted miRNA target sites in the coding DNA sequence (CDS) (miRWalk, miRanda, Targetscan), and 70 predicted miRNA target sites in the 3'UTR (miRWalk, miRanda, RNA22) of the *DAOA* gene as described in the miRWalk 2.0 database (Dweep and Gretz, 2015) with prediction algorithms from 4 different databases (miRWalk, miRanda, RNA22, Targetscan). The interaction of these miRNAs with the *DAOA* gene might be the reason for the variation of *DAOA* protein expression in different brain regions. However, the interactions of miRNA with the *DAOA* gene have to be confirmed experimentally.

During brain development, there are critical and sensitive periods during which the brain is more vulnerable to environmental insults that can potentially lead to psychiatric disorders (Meredith, 2015). In order to understand pathological changes that occur in psychiatric disorders, it is important to analyze the expression of risk genes for psychiatric disorders in the normal brain across the lifespan. In our study, we found that *DAO* mRNA levels were positively correlated with age less than 2 years in the cerebellum and amygdala. Our data is in agreement with previous studies of whole-genome expression analysis in the developing brain which reported that prenatal and neonatal periods are associated with a rapid change of gene expression patterns in the brain as compared to other age periods (Kang et al., 2011; Naumova et al., 2013). During brain development and maturation, synaptic plasticity varies significantly across different brain regions, which might contribute to the brain region-specific gene expression (Huttenlocher and Dabholkar, 1997; Caruana et al., 2012). In this study, *DAO* expression was brain region specific, indicating that *DAO* is differentially regulated across hindbrain and forebrain regions. Interestingly, we found a significant positive correlation between *DAO* and *DAOA* protein in all the brain regions studied except for the frontal cortex. This positive correlation between *DAO* and *DAOA* protein might be because of the variability in density of particular cell types in different brain regions. A recent *in vitro* study showed that there is an interaction between *DAO* and *DAOA* proteins (Birolo et al., 2016). Nonetheless, the effect of *DAOA* protein on *DAO* is controversial. Chumakov and colleagues (Chumakov et al., 2002) reported *DAOA* to be an activator of *DAO*, but Sacchi and colleagues (Sacchi et al., 2008) reported *DAOA* to be a repressor of *DAO*. From our finding, we are still unable to conclude regarding *DAO* and *DAOA* interaction, but we could show their simultaneous expression.

DNA methylation has been widely acknowledged to be crucial for normal brain development (Fan et al., 2001), and alterations in DNA methylome in the human brain might contribute to neuropsychiatric disorders (Illingworth et al., 2015). DNA methylation can lead to both increases and decreases in gene expression (Wagner et al., 2014). We found *in silico* that the cerebellum was significantly more methylated than the frontal cortex in most of the *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites which is in line with previous studies (Davies et al., 2012; Hannon et al., 2015; Illingworth et al., 2015). This finding might explain the differential expression of *DAO* mRNA in the cerebellum and frontal cortex. However, further studies are required to understand the extent to which DNA methylation or other epigenetic modifications affect the expression of genes important for human brain function.

In this study, we attempted to carefully address confounding factors such as PMI and gender that are inherent in human post-mortem studies. Our study is the first study which measured concomitantly DAO and DAOA protein levels in human post-mortem brain using quantitative ELISA method. Nevertheless, we were only able to measure total DAO protein but not the DAO activity in different brain regions because of the isolation procedure used. In our study, we had no post-mortem samples between ages 2 years and 20 years, therefore we are unable to comment on alterations within this particular developmental phase. We also do not have schizophrenia brain samples to comment on regulation and expression of DAO and DAOA mRNA and protein across different brain regions in schizophrenia. *DAO* and *DAOA* are susceptibility genes for schizophrenia and bipolar disorders. Both disorders are discussed as neurodevelopmental disorders, and first symptoms often occur before early adulthood, whereas the definitive onset of the disorder is typically in early adulthood (Cacabelos and Martínez-Bouza, 2011; Rapoport et al., 2012). Therefore, it is important to investigate the regulation of these genes between 2 years and 20 years in the normal human brain. Hence, future studies in this age period would be useful to elucidate this question. Another limitation of the study is that because of limited sample size, it is not powered appropriately, particularly regarding the effect of *DAO* and *DAOA* polymorphisms on their expression. However, the strength of this study lies in the fact that we extracted DNA, RNA and total protein from the same tissue, which allowed us to investigate concomitantly DAO and DAOA expression in six different brain regions and across a wide range of ages.

In summary, our results showed the regional expression of DAO and DAOA with age in normal human post-mortem brain samples. We detected DAOA protein, despite undetectable *DAOA* mRNA levels in the human post-mortem brain.

5.1.6 Supplementary Information

Supplementary Methods

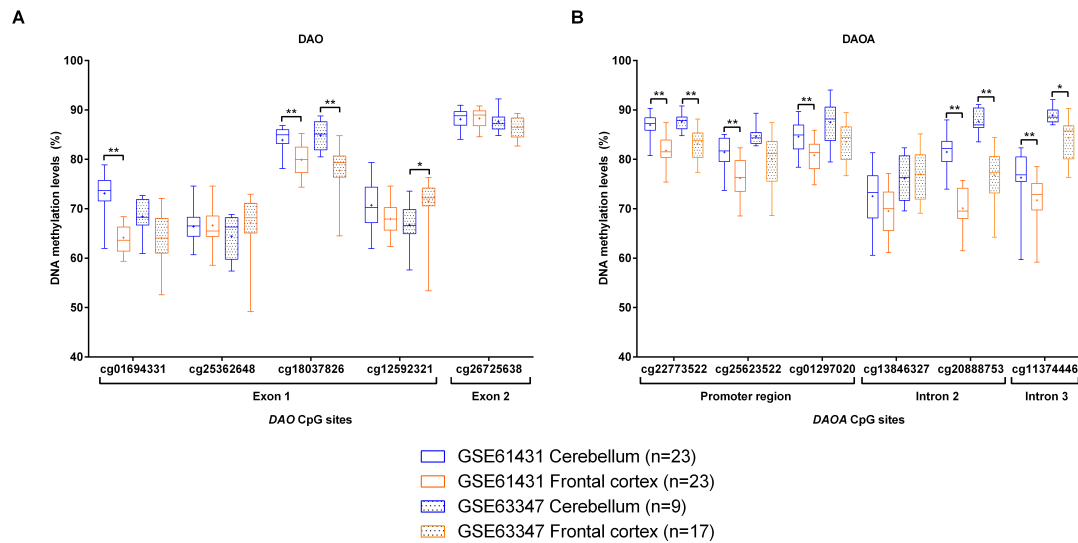
S1 Sodium dodecyl sulfate polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (SDS-PAGE) and Western blot

The acetone precipitated proteins from all six brain regions of subject 081/01 (3 months male) were subjected to electrophoresis on 10-20% Tris-HCl Gel (Bio-Rad) and transferred to PVDF membrane (Bio-Rad). The membrane was blocked with 5% non-fat milk in 1x phosphate buffered saline (PBS) pH 7.4 (Gibco) with 0.1% Tween-20 (Sigma-Aldrich) for 2 hours at room temperature and then it was incubated with primary antibody against DAO (1 μ g/ml, same primary antibody that was used in DAO ELISA kit, SEJ298Hu; Cloud-Clone Corp.) or DAOA (1 μ g/ml, same primary antibody that was used in DAOA ELISA kit, SEJ297Hu; Cloud-Clone Corp.) at 4°C overnight. The membrane was washed thrice with PBS-T (1x PBS with 0.1% Tween-20) and then incubated with anti-rabbit secondary HRP-conjugated antibody (1:5000, ab97051, abcam) for one hour at room temperature. The protein visualisation was carried out with 20X LumiGLO[®] Reagent and 20X Peroxide (Cell Signaling) by exposing the membrane to X-ray film in cassette for 1 minute.

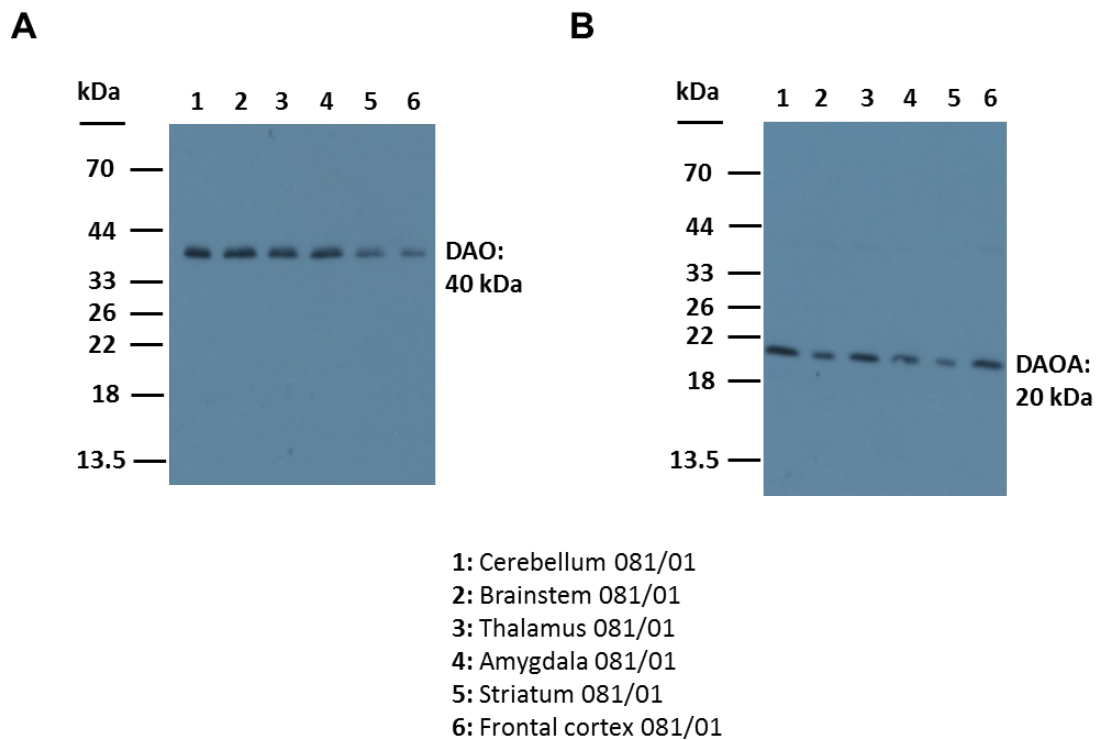
Supplementary Results

To prove the specificity of DAO and DAOA ELISA kits, we performed SDS-PAGE and western blot with acetone precipitated samples of subject 081/01 (3 month old male) from six brain regions. We found that DAO and DAOA proteins were expressed in all six brain regions at the expected sizes of 40 kDa (Supplementary Figure S2A) and 20 kDa (Supplementary Figure S2B) respectively. This finding proves the specificity of the primary antibody used in DAO and DAOA ELISA kits.

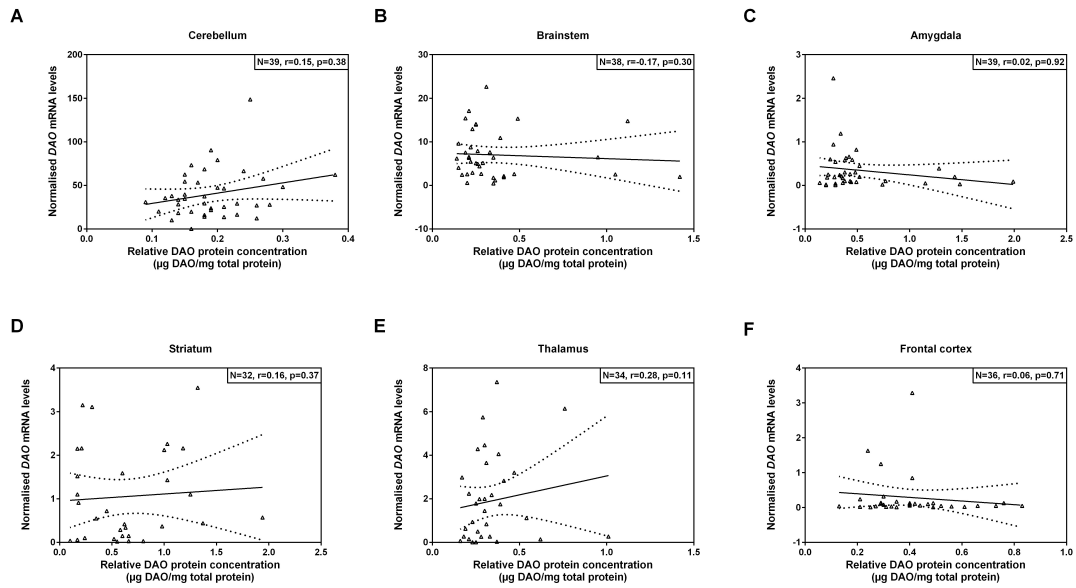
Supplementary Figures



Supplementary Figure S1: Percentage of DNA methylation across *DAO* (A) and *DAOA* (B) CpG sites in cerebellum and frontal cortex of human brain reported in GEO datasets GSE61431 and GSE63347. Values are presented as box and whisker plots, whiskers represent minimum to maximum values, “+” indicates mean values. Differences in DNA methylation levels between cerebellum and frontal cortex at each CpG site was assessed by the Mann-Whitney test (* $p < 0.005$, ** $p < 0.001$).



Supplementary Figure S2: Expression of *DAO* (A) and *DAOA* (B) proteins across six brain regions of subject 081/01. *DAO* and *DAOA* proteins are detected in all studied brain regions at the expected sizes of 40 kDa (A) and 20 kDa (B), respectively.



Supplementary Figure S3: Correlation between *DAO* mRNA and *DAO* protein expression (μg DAO/mg total protein) in six regions of the human post-mortem brain (A-F). Data is presented as scatter plots with linear fit and 95% confidence intervals. Correlation between *DAO* mRNA and *DAO* protein levels in different brain regions were assessed with the partial correlation test, controlled for age; $p < 0.05$ was taken as statistically significant (N: sample size, r: correlation co-efficient).

Supplementary Tables

Supplementary Table S1: Demographic data of the study population by age groups

Age groups	N	Gender		Age (mean \pm SD)	PMI (mean \pm SD)
		Male N (%)	Female N (%)		
Prenatal	11	4 (36%)	7 (64%)	21.3 \pm 6.9 g.w	36.9 \pm 19.9 hours
0-2 years	11	6 (55%)	5 (45%)	0.62 \pm 0.60 years	25.5 \pm 7.7 hours
20-35 years	4	3 (75%)	1 (25%)	30.5 \pm 5.8 years	27.3 \pm 20.8 hours
36-60 years	12	6 (50%)	6 (50%)	49.8 \pm 6.1 years	26.3 \pm 12.1 hours
>61 years	17	11 (65%)	6 (35%)	73.6 \pm 8.6 years	25.9 \pm 10.2 hours

PMI: post-mortem interval; SD: standard deviation; g.w: gestational weeks

Supplementary Table S2: Genotype distribution and minor allele frequencies of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs

Gene	SNP ID	Genotype distribution		H-W p-value	Minor allele	MAF	HapMap CEU MAF
		Genotype	N				
<i>DAO</i>	rs3918347	GG	3	1	G	0.25	0.274
		GA	22				
		AA	31				
	rs4623951	CC	6	0.096	C	0.411	0.412
		CT	34				
		TT	16				
<i>DAOA</i>	rs3916971	TT	13	1	T	0.482	0.394
		CT	28				
		CC	15				
	rs778293	GG	10	0.791	G	0.438	0.389
		AG	29				
		AA	17				
	rs746187	CC	6	0.52	C	0.295	0.375
		CT	21				
		TT	29				

H-W: Hardy-Weinberg; MAF: minor allele frequency; SNP: single nucleotide polymorphism

Supplementary Table S3: Differences in *DAO* mRNA levels among rs3918347 and rs4623951 *DAO* SNP genotypes across six brain regions of human post-mortem brain

DAO SNP ID	Brain regions	Normalised <i>DAO</i> mRNA levels								
		Genotypes (N)	Mean± SEM	p- value ^a	Dom model	Mean± SEM	p- value ^a	Rec model	Mean± SEM	p- value ^a
rs3918347	Cb	GG (2)	34.7±18.6	0.378	GG+GA	37.1±4.84	0.276	GG	34.7±18.6	0.272
		GA (19)	37.4±5.20		AA	41.4±6.40		GA+AA	39.6±4.16	
		AA (23)	41.4±6.40							
	BS	GG (2)	7.11±1.67	0.366	GG+GA	6.06±0.93	0.17	GG	7.11±1.67	0.506
		GA (16)	5.93±1.03		AA	7.62±1.33		GA+AA	6.90±0.88	
		AA (22)	7.62±1.33							
	Amg	GG (2)	0.39±0.23	0.88	GG+GA	0.25±0.06	0.638	GG	0.39±0.23	0.739
		GA (14)	0.23±0.06		AA	0.40±0.11		GA+AA	0.33±0.08	
		AA (23)	0.40±0.11							
	Str	GG (2)	2.63±0.48	0.728	GG+GA	1.02±0.26	0.636	GG	2.63±0.48	0.61
		GA (16)	0.82±0.24		AA	0.95±0.23		GA+AA	0.89±0.17	
		AA (17)	0.95±0.23							
	TH	GG (2)	3.44±0.62	0.049*	GG+GA	1.32±0.30	0.017*	GG	3.44±0.62	0.97
		GA (14)	1.02±0.25		AA	2.36±0.49		GA+AA	1.82±0.33	
		AA (21)	2.36±0.49							
	FC	GG (2)	0.06±0.03	0.313	GG+GA	0.14±0.08	0.126	GG	0.06±0.03	0.537
		GA (13)	0.16±0.09		AA	0.35±0.17		GA+AA	0.27±0.11	
		AA (21)	0.35±0.17							
rs4623951	Cb	CC (6)	55.4±20.7	0.623	CC+CT	36.3±4.71	0.578	CC	55.4±20.7	0.527
		CT (28)	32.2±3.5		TT	49.9±6.76		CT+TT	36.9±3.35	
		TT (10)	49.9±6.76							
	BS	CC (4)	8.15±2.44	0.902	CC+CT	6.63±0.93	0.98	CC	8.15±2.44	0.659
		CT (25)	6.39±1.02		TT	7.66±1.87		CT+TT	6.78±0.90	
		TT (11)	7.66±1.87							
	Amg	CC (5)	0.36±0.17	0.96	CC+CT	0.36±0.09	0.776	CC	0.36±0.17	0.969
		CT (24)	0.36±0.11		TT	0.28±0.07		CT+TT	0.33±0.08	
		TT (10)	0.28±0.07							
	Str	CC (5)	1.26±0.62	0.839	CC+CT	0.88±0.20	0.561	CC	1.26±0.62	0.766
		CT (20)	0.79±0.21		TT	1.26±0.32		CT+TT	0.94±0.18	
		TT (10)	1.26±0.32							
	TH	CC (5)	2.51±0.95	0.662	CC+CT	1.98±0.39	0.403	CC	2.51±0.95	0.556
		CT (20)	1.84±0.44		TT	1.78±0.55		CT+TT	1.82±0.34	
		TT (12)	1.78±0.55							
	FC	CC (6)	0.23±0.13	0.771	CC+CT	0.33±0.14	0.553	CC	0.23±0.13	0.572
		CT (21)	0.35±0.17		TT	0.07±0.02		CT+TT	0.27±0.12	
		TT (9)	0.07±0.02							

^a p-value by ANCOVA with age as a covariate; *p<0.05 (**bold font**); SEM: standard error of the mean; Dom model: dominant model; Rec model: recessive model; Cb: cerebellum; BS: brainstem; Amg: amygdala; Str: striatum; TH: thalamus; FC: frontal cortex

Supplementary Table S4: Differences in DAO protein levels among rs3918347 and rs4623951 DAO SNP genotypes across six brain regions of human post-mortem brain

DAO SNP ID	Brain regions	Relative DAO protein concentration (μ g DAO/mg total protein)								
		Genotypes (N)	Mean \pm SEM	p- value ^a	Dom model	Mean \pm SEM	p- value ^a	Rec model	Mean \pm SEM	p- value ^a
rs3918347	0.612	GG (2)	0.18 \pm 0.01	0.18 \pm 0.01	GG+GA	0.19 \pm 0.01	0.585	GG	0.18 \pm 0.01	0.353
		GA (18)	0.19 \pm 0.01		AA	0.19 \pm 0.01		GA+AA	0.19 \pm 0.01	
		AA (19)	0.19 \pm 0.01							
	BS	GG (2)	0.22 \pm 0.01	0.428	GG+GA	0.34 \pm 0.06	0.563	GG	0.22 \pm 0.01	0.205
		GA (20)	0.35 \pm 0.07		AA	0.41 \pm 0.08		GA+AA	0.38 \pm 0.05	
		AA (25)	0.41 \pm 0.08							
	Amg	GG (3)	0.34 \pm 0.04	0.624	GG+GA	0.44 \pm 0.06	0.546	GG	0.34 \pm 0.04	0.363
		GA (18)	0.45 \pm 0.07		AA	0.51 \pm 0.09		GA+AA	0.49 \pm 0.06	
		AA (25)	0.51 \pm 0.09							
	Str	GG (3)	0.30 \pm 0.07	0.637	GG+GA	0.49 \pm 0.07	0.507	GG	0.30 \pm 0.07	0.631
		GA (20)	0.51 \pm 0.08		AA	0.56 \pm 0.10		GA+AA	0.54 \pm 0.07	
		AA (25)	0.56 \pm 0.10							
	TH	GG (3)	0.41 \pm 0.02	0.911	GG+GA	0.37 \pm 0.07	0.68	GG	0.41 \pm 0.02	0.804
		GA (20)	0.36 \pm 0.08		AA	0.41 \pm 0.06		GA+AA	0.39 \pm 0.05	
		AA (25)	0.41 \pm 0.06							
FC	GG (3)	0.37 \pm 0.11	0.545	GG+GA	0.38 \pm 0.04	0.713	GG	0.37 \pm 0.11	0.27	
	GA (22)	0.38 \pm 0.04		AA	0.37 \pm 0.03		GA+AA	0.38 \pm 0.02		
	AA (29)	0.37 \pm 0.03								
rs4623951	Cb	CC (6)	0.21 \pm 0.02	0.632	CC+CT	0.19 \pm 0.01	0.392	CC	0.21 \pm 0.02	0.499
		CT (24)	0.19 \pm 0.01		TT	0.19 \pm 0.01		CT+TT	0.19 \pm 0.01	
		TT (9)	0.19 \pm 0.01							
	BS	CC (6)	0.31 \pm 0.07	0.707	CC+CT	0.35 \pm 0.05	0.697	CC	0.31 \pm 0.07	0.547
		CT (28)	0.36 \pm 0.06		TT	0.45 \pm 0.14		CT+TT	0.39 \pm 0.06	
		TT (13)	0.45 \pm 0.14							
	Amg	CC (5)	0.34 \pm 0.07	0.498	CC+CT	0.47 \pm 0.07	0.795	CC	0.34 \pm 0.07	0.289
		CT (29)	0.49 \pm 0.08		TT	0.49 \pm 0.09		CT+TT	0.49 \pm 0.06	
		TT (12)	0.49 \pm 0.09							
	Str	CC (5)	0.49 \pm 0.16	0.723	CC+CT	0.51 \pm 0.07	0.954	CC	0.49 \pm 0.16	0.442
		CT (31)	0.51 \pm 0.08		TT	0.58 \pm 0.15		CT+TT	0.53 \pm 0.07	
		TT (12)	0.58 \pm 0.15							
	TH	CC (6)	0.45 \pm 0.08	0.957	CC+CT	0.38 \pm 0.05	0.776	CC	0.45 \pm 0.08	0.87
		CT (28)	0.37 \pm 0.06		TT	0.40 \pm 0.10		CT+TT	0.38 \pm 0.05	
		TT (14)	0.40 \pm 0.10							
FC	CC (6)	0.36 \pm 0.06	0.892	CC+CT	0.35 \pm 0.02	0.895	CC	0.36 \pm 0.06	0.679	
	CT (33)	0.35 \pm 0.03		TT	0.44 \pm 0.06		CT+TT	0.38 \pm 0.03		
	TT (15)	0.44 \pm 0.06								

^a p-value by ANCOVA with age as a covariate; *p<0.05 (**bold font**); SEM: standard error of the mean; Dom model: dominant model; Rec model: recessive model; Cb: cerebellum; BS: brainstem; Amg: amygdala; Str: striatum; TH: thalamus; FC: frontal cortex

Supplementary Table S5: Differences in DAOA protein levels among rs3916971, rs778293 and rs746187 DAOA SNP genotypes across six brain regions of human post-mortem brain

DAOA SNP ID	Brain regions	Relative DAOA protein concentration (μg DAOA/mg total protein)								
		Genotypes (N)	Mean± SEM	p- value ^a	Dom model	Mean± SEM	p- value ^a	Rec model	Mean± SEM	p- value ^a
rs3916971	Cb	TT (6)	0.02±0.002	0.776	TT+CT	0.02±0.002	0.791	TT	0.02±0.002	0.475
		CT (21)	0.02±0.003					CT+CC	0.02±0.002	
		CC (13)	0.02±0.002							
	BS	TT (9)	0.05±0.018	0.623	TT+CT	0.03±0.006	0.893	TT	0.05±0.018	0.383
		CT (23)	0.03±0.003					CT+CC	0.03±0.003	
		CC (14)	0.03±0.007							
	Amg	TT (7)	0.05±0.021	0.017*	TT+CT	0.03±0.007	0.719	TT	0.05±0.021	0.012*
		CT (18)	0.02±0.002					CT+CC	0.02±0.002	
		CC (14)	0.02±0.003							
	Str	TT (10)	0.03±0.009	0.922	TT+CT	0.04±0.005	0.935	TT	0.03±0.009	0.686
		CT (26)	0.04±0.006					CT+CC	0.04±0.005	
		CC (12)	0.04±0.009							
	TH	TT (10)	0.02±0.004	0.657	TT+CT	0.02±0.003	0.848	TT	0.02±0.004	0.432
		CT (23)	0.03±0.005					CT+CC	0.02±0.003	
		CC (14)	0.02±0.001							
	FC	TT (13)	0.03±0.005	0.603	TT+CT	0.03±0.002	0.339	TT	0.03±0.005	0.528
		CT (26)	0.03±0.003					CT+CC	0.03±0.003	
		CC (13)	0.04±0.006							
rs778293	Cb	GG (5)	0.02±0.002	0.415	GG+AG	0.02±0.002	0.221	GG	0.02±0.002	0.937
		AG (21)	0.02±0.003					AG+AA	0.02±0.002	
		AA (14)	0.02±0.002							
	BS	GG (7)	0.05±0.019	0.241	GG+AG	0.03±0.006	0.123	GG	0.05±0.019	0.237
		AG (23)	0.03±0.005					AG+AA	0.03±0.004	
		AA (16)	0.03±0.007							
	Amg	GG (6)	0.04±0.017	0.300	GG+AG	0.03±0.007	0.143	GG	0.04±0.017	0.332
		AG (20)	0.03±0.007					AG+AA	0.02±0.004	
		AA (13)	0.02±0.001							
	Str	GG (8)	0.04±0.009	0.538	GG+AG	0.04±0.005	0.637	GG	0.04±0.009	0.400
		AG (26)	0.04±0.006					AG+AA	0.04±0.005	
		AA (14)	0.04±0.008							
	TH	GG (9)	0.02±0.004	0.549	GG+AG	0.02±0.003	0.39	GG	0.02±0.004	0.756
		AG (22)	0.02±0.004					AG+AA	0.02±0.003	
		AA (16)	0.02±0.004							
	FC	GG (10)	0.03±0.007	0.689	GG+AG	0.03±0.003	0.67	GG	0.03±0.007	0.556
		AG (27)	0.03±0.003					AG+AA	0.03±0.002	
		AA (15)	0.03±0.004							
rs746187	Cb	CC (4)	0.03±0.011	0.149	CC+CT	0.02±0.003	0.648	CC	0.03±0.011	0.051
		CT (15)	0.02±0.002					CT+TT	0.02±0.001	
		TT (21)	0.02±0.001							
	BS	CC (5)	0.04±0.011	0.679	CC+CT	0.03±0.006	0.764	CC	0.04±0.011	0.376
		CT (18)	0.03±0.006					CT+TT	0.03±0.005	
		TT (23)	0.03±0.007							
	Amg	CC (3)	0.01±0.003	0.193	CC+CT	0.03±0.006	0.34	CC	0.01±0.003	0.256
		CT (14)	0.03±0.008					CT+TT	0.03±0.005	
		TT (22)	0.02±0.006							
	Str	CC (6)	0.05±0.017	0.631	CC+CT	0.04±0.007	0.354	CC	0.05±0.017	0.546
		CT (18)	0.04±0.007					CT+TT	0.04±0.004	
		TT (24)	0.03±0.005							
	TH	CC (5)	0.04±0.012	0.164	CC+CT	0.03±0.004	0.366	CC	0.04±0.012	0.058
		CT (18)	0.02±0.005					CT+TT	0.02±0.002	
		TT (24)	0.02±0.002							
	FC	CC (6)	0.03±0.004	0.572	CC+CT	0.03±0.003	0.388	CC	0.03±0.004	0.788
		CT (21)	0.03±0.004					CT+TT	0.03±0.003	
		TT (25)	0.03±0.004							

^a p-value by ANCOVA with age as a covariate; *p<0.05 (**bold font**); SEM: standard error of the mean; Dom model: dominant model; Rec model: recessive model; Cb: cerebellum; BS: brainstem; Amg: amygdala; Str: striatum; TH: thalamus; FC: frontal cortex

Supplementary Table S6: Detailed demographic characteristics of the study population

SI No.	Gender	Age	PMI (hours)	Cause of death	Brain bank
1	Female	59 yr	24	Pneumonia, cardiac failure	Wurzburg
2	Male	66 yr	19	Cardiovascular failure	Wurzburg
3	Male	65 yr	25	Respiratory insufficiency	Wurzburg
4	Female	0.42 yr	24	Cardiac arrest	Wurzburg
5	Female	84 yr	32	Cardiovascular failure, shock	Wurzburg
6	Male	35 yr	58	Sudden cardiac death	Wurzburg
7	Male	49 yr	14	Haemorrhagic shock, spleen rupture	Wurzburg
8	Female	60 yr	9	Toxic multi-organ failure	Wurzburg
9	Male	73 yr	24	Cardiovascular failure, sepsis	Wurzburg
10	Female	45 yr	41	Sudden cardiac death	Wurzburg
11	Female	41 g.w	7	Aspiration of amniotic fluid, respiratory insufficiency	Wurzburg
12	Female	64 yr	32	Cardiovascular failure, septic shock	Wurzburg
13	Male	0.25 yr	24	Cardiovascular failure	Wurzburg
14	Female	38 yr	20	Aneurism rupture	Wurzburg
15	Male	63 yr	24	Bleeding oesophageal varices	Wurzburg
16	Female	91 yr	12	Circulatory failure	Wurzburg
17	Male	66 yr	23	Acute cardiovascular failure	Wurzburg
18	Female	73 yr	24	Acute myocardial infarction	Wurzburg
19	Female	76 yr	20	Cardiovascular failure	Wurzburg
20	Female	51 yr	12.5	Multi-organ failure	Wurzburg
21	Male	84 yr	48	Acute myocardial infarction	Wurzburg
22	Female	33 yr	18	Multi-organ failure	Wurzburg
23	Male	0.42 yr	48	Respiratory insufficiency	Wurzburg
24	Male	85 yr	20.5	Cardiac arrest	Wurzburg
25	Female	0.125 yr	24	Acute cardiovascular failure	Wurzburg
26	Male	22 yr	21	Cardiovascular failure, sepsis	Wurzburg
27	Female	73 yr	24	Multi-organ failure	Wurzburg
28	Male	46 yr	19	Cardiovascular failure	Wurzburg
29	Male	80 yr	23	Cardiac failure	Wurzburg
30	Male	51 yr	42	Cardiovascular failure	Wurzburg
31	Male	54 yr	27	Respiratory insufficiency	Wurzburg
32	Male	52 yr	44	Myocardial infarction	Wurzburg
33	Male	64 yr	50	Respiratory insufficiency	Wurzburg
34	Male	32 yr	12	Cardiac failure	Wurzburg
35	Male	0.75 yr	24	Cardiovascular failure, septic shock	Wurzburg
36	Male	74 yr	12	Circulatory failure	Wurzburg
37	Male	71 yr	27	Pulmonary embolism	Wurzburg
38	Female	46 yr	27	Cardiac failure	Wurzburg
39	Male	47 yr	36	Cardiac failure after acute myocardial infarction	Wurzburg
40	Female	0.25 yr	17	Accidental asphyxia	London
41	Male	0.375 yr	24	Coronary heart disease	London
42	Male	1.83 yr	24	Coronary heart disease	London
43	Female	1.75 yr	24	Coronary heart disease	London
44	Female	0.29 yr	24	Coronary heart disease	London
45	Male	0.33 yr	24	Coronary heart disease	London
46	Female	20 g.w	36	Spontaneous abortion	London
47	Male	17 g.w	62	Spontaneous abortion	London
48	Male	18 g.w	24	Spontaneous abortion	London
49	Female	18 g.w	14	Unknown	London
50	Female	20 g.w	65	Prostaglandin induction/polydactyly	London
51	Male	19 g.w	65	Unknown	London
52	Female	22 g.w	32	Spontaneous abortion	London
53	Female	23 g.w	42	Unknown	London
54	Male	20 g.w	32	Spontaneous miscarriage	London
55	Female	16 g.w	27	Unknown	London

PMI: post-mortem interval; yr: years; g.w: gestational weeks

Supplementary Table S7: Power analysis for *DAO* mRNA, *DAO* and *DAOA* protein expression across age groups

Brain regions	Age groups	<i>DAO</i> mRNA		<i>DAO</i> protein		<i>DAOA</i> protein	
		Effect size	Power	Effect size	Power	Effect size	Power
Cerebellum	Prenatal	0.53	0.77	0.55	0.73	0.35	0.34
	0-2 yr						
	20-35 yr						
	36-60 yr						
	>61 yr						
Brainstem	Prenatal	0.42	0.49	0.3	0.3	0.41	0.54
	0-2 yr						
	20-35 yr						
	36-60 yr						
	>61 yr						
Amygdala	Prenatal	0.31	0.26	0.3	0.3	0.31	0.26
	0-2 yr						
	20-35 yr						
	36-60 yr						
	>61 yr						
Striatum	Prenatal	0.57	0.78	0.45	0.65	0.35	0.43
	0-2 yr						
	20-35 yr						
	36-60 yr						
	>61 yr						
Thalamus	Prenatal	0.62	0.82	0.28	0.28	0.36	0.43
	0-2 yr						
	20-35 yr						
	36-60 yr						
	>61 yr						
Frontal cortex	Prenatal	0.19	0.12	0.56	0.9	0.24	0.22
	0-2 yr						
	20-35 yr						
	36-60 yr						
	>61 yr						

yr: years

5.1.7 Acknowledgements

We thank the tissue donors and their families, Department of Neuropathology, University of Würzburg, Germany (member of the BrainNet Europe-BNEII), and the London Neurodegenerative Diseases Brain Bank, UK for providing post-mortem samples used in this study. We also thank Ms. Miryame Hofmann, Ms. Johanna Nyffeler, and Ms. Sonja Fetz for their help in DNA, RNA, and protein isolation from brain samples. We are also grateful to Department of Biostatistics, University of Zurich and Dr. Alexander Roth, Department of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry and Psychotherapy, University of Zurich for their expert advice and suggestions on statistical analysis. This work was supported by the the University of Zurich budget, Novartis Foundation (<http://www.stiftungmedbiol.novartis.com/wegleitung.html>), and the Swiss Government Excellence Scholarship (2014.0826 to VJ).

5.2 Study II: A systematic meta-analysis of the association of Neuregulin 1 (*NRG1*), D-amino acid oxidase (*DAO*), and DAO activator (*DAOA*)/G72 polymorphisms with schizophrenia

Vinita Jagannath¹, Miriam Gerstenberg¹, Christoph U. Correll^{2,3,4}, Susanne Walitza^{1,5,6}, Edna Grünblatt^{1,5,6*}

¹ Department of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry and Psychotherapy, University Hospital of Psychiatry Zurich, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

² The Zucker Hillside Hospital, Psychiatry Research, Northwell Health, Glen Oaks, NY, USA

³ Hofstra Northwell School of Medicine, Hempstead, NY, USA

⁴ The Feinstein Institute for Medical Research, Manhasset, NY, USA

⁵ Neuroscience Center Zurich, University of Zurich and ETH Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

⁶ Zurich Center for Integrative Human Physiology, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

*** Correspondence:**

Edna Grünblatt

edna.gruenblatt@kjp.d.uzh.ch

Keywords: DAO/DAAO, DAOA/G72, *NRG1*, SNP, meta-analysis, schizophrenia

Published in Journal of Neural transmission. 2018 Jan;125(1):89-102.

Author contributions

VJ performed the literature survey, analysed the data, and wrote the manuscript. MG, CUC, SW, and EG reviewed and revised the manuscript. All authors have approved the final manuscript.

5.2.1 Abstract

The glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia is related to the proposed dysregulation of D-amino acid oxidase (*DAO*), DAO activator (*DAOA*)/*G72*, and Neuregulin 1 (*NRG1*) genes. Genetic studies have shown significant associations between *DAO*, *DAOA*, *NRG1* single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) and schizophrenia. The systematic literature search yielded 6, 5, and 18 new studies for *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* published after 2011 and not included in the previous SchizophreniaGene (SZGene) meta-analysis. We conducted meta-analyses of 20, 23, and 48 case-control studies, respectively, to comprehensively evaluate the association of 8 *DAO*, 12 *DAOA*, and 14 *NRG1* SNPs with schizophrenia. The updated meta-analyses resulted in the following findings: the C-allele of *DAO* rs4623951 was associated with schizophrenia across all pooled studies [Odds ratio (OR)=0.88, 95% confidence interval (CI)=0.79-0.98, $p=0.02$, $N=3,143$], however, no new reports could be included. The G-allele of *DAOA* rs778293 was associated with schizophrenia in Asian patients (OR=1.17, 95% CI=1.08-1.27, $p=0.00008$, $N=6,117$), and the T-allele of *DAOA* rs3916971 was associated with schizophrenia across all studies (OR=0.84, 95% CI=0.73-0.96, $p=0.01$, $N=1,765$). Again, for both SNPs, no new eligible studies were available. After adding new reports, the T-allele of *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682) across all studies (OR=0.95, 95% CI=0.91-0.997, $p=0.04$, $N=22,898$) and in Caucasian samples (OR=0.95, 95% CI=0.90-0.99, $p=0.03$, $N=16,014$), and the C-allele of *NRG1* rs10503929 across all studies (OR=0.89, 95% CI=0.81-0.97, $p=0.01$, $N=6,844$) and in Caucasian samples (OR=0.89, 95% CI=0.81-0.98, $p=0.01$, $N=6,414$) were protective against schizophrenia. Our systematic meta-analysis is the most updated one for the association of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with schizophrenia.

5.2.2 Introduction

Schizophrenia is a complex heritable disorder characterised by positive symptoms such as delusions, hallucinations, and thought disorder; negative symptoms such as flattening of emotional responses, avolition, apathy, and social withdrawal (American Psychiatric Association, 2013), and cognitive deficits such as impairments in attention, memory, and executive functions (Elvevag and Goldberg, 2000; Fioravanti et al., 2012). Schizophrenia has an estimated heritability of around 60-80% (Pepper and Cardno, 2014). Several pathophysiological hypotheses focusing on dysregulation of neurotransmitter pathways such as dopamine, glutamate, serotonin, and gamma-aminobutyric acid (GABA) have been put forward to explain the pathophysiology of schizophrenia (Eggers, 2013; Brisch et al., 2014; Carlsson et al., 2001; Nakazawa et al., 2012; Veerman et al., 2014). The glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia is based on a proposed hypofunction of the N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptors (Veerman et al., 2014; Hu et al., 2015). One possible explanation for NMDA hypofunction in schizophrenia is increased activity of the enzyme D-amino acid oxidase (DAO) modulated by the D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA/G72) leading to decreased D-serine, a co-agonist of the NMDA receptor (Sacchi et al., 2016). Post-mortem studies have shown that there is increased DAO activity in brains of schizophrenia patients compared to the brains of controls (Burnet et al., 2008; Madeira et al., 2008). The effect of DAOA on DAO is controversial, as DAOA has been shown to both increase (Chumakov et al., 2002; Chang et al., 2013) and decrease (Sacchi et al., 2008, 2011) DAO activity. DAOA was also reported to modulate mitochondrial function, thereby playing a role in the pathophysiology of schizophrenia (Kvajo et al., 2008; Otte et al., 2014). Another important gene in the glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia is Neuregulin 1 (*NRG1*), which is a pleiotropic growth factor involved in normal developmental processes, synaptic plasticity, and neurotransmission (Harrison and Law, 2006). *NRG1* exerts its action through binding to its receptor tyrosine kinases, ErbB3 and ErbB4. Altered *NRG1*/ErbB4 signalling has been described to result in NMDA receptor hypofunction (Li et al., 2007; Mei and Nave, 2014). These studies highlight the potential pathogenic link between dysregulation of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* genes leading to the NMDA receptor hypofunction, which form the basis for the glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia.

Chumakov and colleagues demonstrated the association of *DAO* and *DAOA/G72* single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) with schizophrenia for the first time (Chumakov et al., 2002). An association of *NRG1* SNPs with schizophrenia was first reported by Stefansson and colleagues (Stefansson

et al., 2002). Subsequently, the SchizophreniaGene (SZGene) meta-analysis (last updated on 23 December 2011) showed a significant association of 24 genetic variants in 16 different genes with schizophrenia (Allen et al., 2008). In that meta-analysis, SNPs of *DAOA* (rs778293, rs3916971) and *NRG1* (rs10503929) were significantly associated with schizophrenia (Allen et al., 2008). In contrast to these findings, a more recent genome-wide association study (GWAS) conducted by the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium (PGC) found that out of 108 schizophrenia associated loci, none were within *NRG1*, *DAO*, and *DAOA* gene regions (Schizophrenia Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium, 2014). Although there are ambiguous reports on the association of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with schizophrenia, these genes still remain candidate genes for schizophrenia because of their role in the glutamatergic signalling that has been associated with schizophrenia in multiple lines of research (Catts et al., 2016; Kantrowitz and Javitt, 2010; Balu and Coyle, 2015; Heresco-Levy et al., 2015; Ledonne et al., 2015). Since the last SZGene meta-analysis update 6 years ago, more than a dozen case-control association studies for *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* genes have been published. Thus, we performed an updated systematic review and meta-analysis of both previously meta-analysed and new studies published since 2011 in order to comprehensively evaluate the association of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with schizophrenia.

5.2.3 Materials and methods

Search strategy and study selection

A systematic literature search was conducted to include studies that examined associations of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* polymorphisms with schizophrenia. We searched PubMed and Web of Science databases for articles published until March 21, 2017. *DAO* literature was searched using the keywords: (DAO OR DAAO) AND schizophrenia; *DAOA* literature was searched using the keywords: (DAOA OR G72) AND schizophrenia, and *NRG1* literature was searched using the keywords: (NRG1 OR Neuregulin-1 OR Neuregulin 1 OR Neuregulin1) AND schizophrenia. The Preferred Reporting Items for Systematic Reviews and Meta-Analyses (PRISMA) flow diagram (Liberati et al., 2009) was used to report the search flow for this meta-analysis. Studies included in our meta-analysis had to fulfil the following criteria: (i) detailed description of the sample size, ancestry of participants, and diagnostic criteria for schizophrenia, (ii) case-control studies examining the association between *DAO*, *DAOA*, *NRG1* polymorphisms and schizophrenia, (iii) containing data on allele/genotype frequencies in case and control groups and/or odds ratio (OR) and 95% confidence interval (CI) for the OR, (iv) samples not duplicative of other studies, and (v) at least 3 studies reporting results for each SNP to conduct a meta-analysis. In addition to performing a meta-analysis of all studies pooled together, we conducted a subgroup analysis by dividing the studies into those including patients with Caucasian or Asian ancestry to examine the effects of ethnic heterogeneity. If articles only reported allele/genotype frequencies, OR and 95% CI was calculated from allele frequencies using an online OR calculator (https://www.medcalc.org/calc/odds_ratio.php).

Data synthesis and statistical analysis

The meta-analysis was conducted using the MIX 2.0-Professional software for meta-analysis in Excel, version 2.0.1.4 (<http://www.meta-analysis-made-easy.com/>) (Bax et al., 2006). The OR of each study was converted to the natural logarithm of OR (Ln (OR)), and 95% CI to standard error (SE) using MIX 2.0 software. The Ln (OR), SE, and sample size (N) were used in the software to perform heterogeneity statistics, heterogeneity funnel plots, and synthesis forest plots. The heterogeneity between studies was assessed by Cochran's chi-square-based Q statistic and the inconsistency index (I^2), with $p < 0.05$ being considered statistically significant. If there was significant ($p < 0.05$) heterogeneity between studies, we used the random-effects model, otherwise we used the fixed-effects model. The random-effects model considers both between-study and within-study variation, whereas the fixed-effects model considers only

within-study variation (Borenstein et al., 2010). The heterogeneity funnel plots for each included *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs were plotted to visualise the heterogeneity between studies. Synthesis forest plots showing N, OR, 95% CI of each included studies of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs were created to visualise the association of polymorphisms with schizophrenia in an allelic model, $p < 0.05$ being considered statistically significant without Bonferroni correction, and $p < 0.0015$ being considered statistically significant with Bonferroni correction. Potential publication bias was assessed using Begg's test (Begg and Mazumdar, 1994) and Egger's regression test (Egger et al., 1997), with $p < 0.05$ considered statistically significant. The a-priori and post hoc power analyses for *DAO* (Supplementary Table S11), *DAOA* (Supplementary Table S12), and *NRG1* (Supplementary Table S13) meta-analysis were conducted using G*Power software (Faul et al., 2009), the proportions of cases and controls carrying minor allele were calculated from all studies, z-test was used to measure the difference between these two proportions, and the alpha level was set at 0.05, and for a-priori power analyses, the power was set at 0.8.

5.2.4 Results

DAO meta-analysis

The literature search for studies reporting on the association of *DAO* SNPs with schizophrenia identified 201 non-duplicated articles (Supplementary Figure S1). Out of 201 articles, 170 articles were excluded at the title/abstract level. Altogether, 31 articles were read fully, and 11 articles were excluded because of missing allele/genotype frequencies and/or OR and 95% CI or other reasons (Supplementary Table S1). Finally, 20 studies were included in the meta-analysis (Supplementary Table S2), 6 of which were new studies (Papagni et al., 2011; Mechelli et al., 2012; Sacchetti et al., 2013; Kartalci and Acar, 2016; Liu et al., 2016; Chu et al., 2017), that had not been included in the SZGene meta-analysis. There were at least 3 studies reporting results for 8 *DAO* SNPs: rs4623951, rs2111902, rs3918346, rs3918347, rs3741775, rs3825251, rs2070586, and rs2070587. The meta-analyses summary of all 8 *DAO* SNPs is provided in Table 1. We found a significant association between *DAO* SNP rs4623951 and schizophrenia across all studies, and the minor C-allele was protective against schizophrenia (OR=0.88, 95% CI=0.79-0.98, $p=0.02$, $N=3,143$) (Figure 1A). However, no significant association was found between any other *DAO* SNPs (rs2111902, rs3918346, rs3918347, rs3741775, rs3825251, rs2070586, and rs2070587) and schizophrenia across all studies, or in the Caucasian and Asian subsamples (Supplementary Figure S2). The majority of the analyses showed significant between-study heterogeneity ($p<0.05$; Supplementary Figure S3), resulting in the use of random-effects models in these instances. No publication bias was observed ($p>0.05$) in any of the *DAO* meta-analyses as assessed by Begg's test and Egger's regression test (Supplementary Table S3).

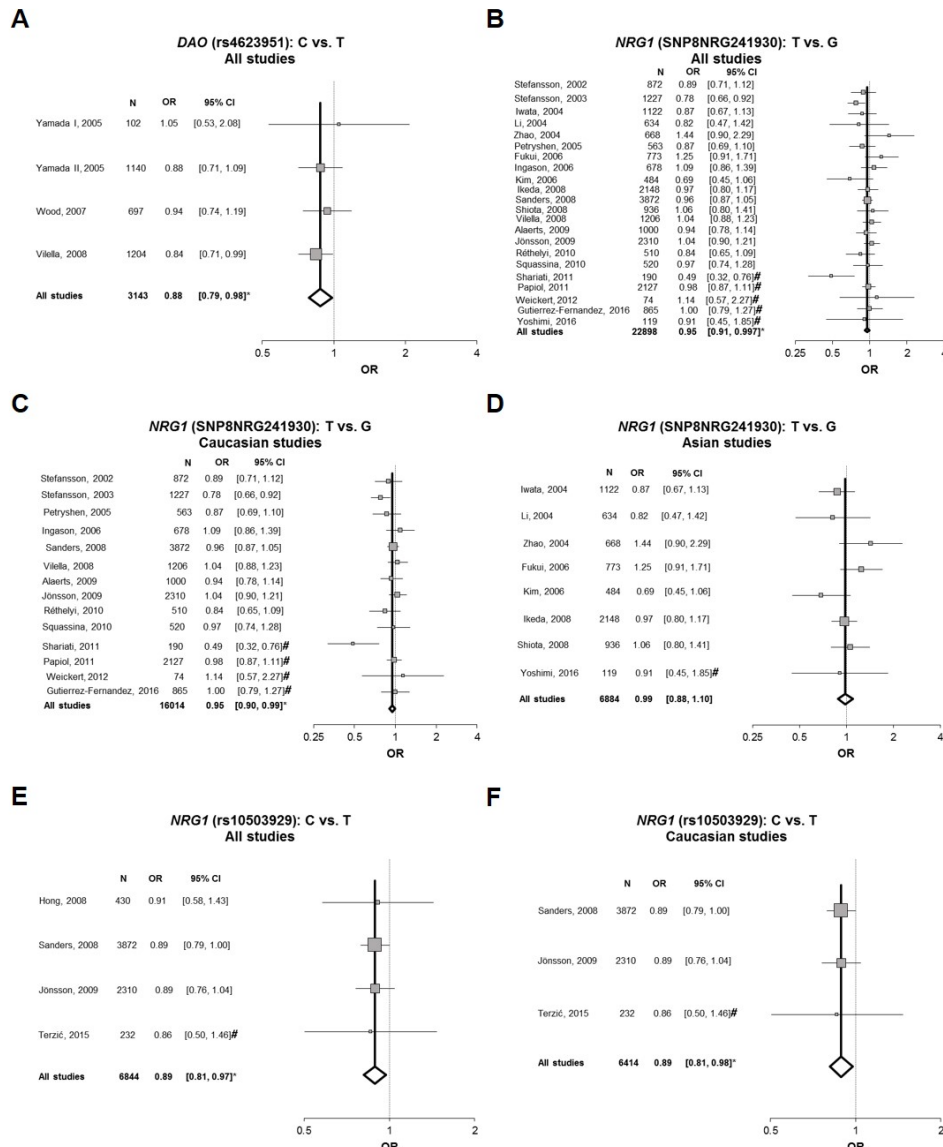


Figure 1: Forest plots of the association between *DAO* rs4623951, *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682), and *NRG1* rs10503929 polymorphisms, and schizophrenia in the allele model. (A) Forest plot of all studies showing association between *DAO* rs4623951 polymorphism and schizophrenia; * $p=0.02$ (significant without Bonferroni correction). In all studies, C-allele of *DAO* rs4623951 was found to be a protective allele for schizophrenia. (B) Forest plot of all studies showing association between *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 polymorphism and schizophrenia; * $p=0.04$ (significant without Bonferroni correction). (C) Forest plot of only Caucasian studies showing association between *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 polymorphism and schizophrenia; * $p=0.03$ (significant without Bonferroni correction). In all studies and Caucasian studies, T-allele of *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 was found to be a protective allele for schizophrenia. (D) Forest plot of only Asian studies showing association between *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 polymorphism and schizophrenia; $p=0.82$. (E) Forest plot of all studies showing association between *NRG1* rs10503929 polymorphism and schizophrenia; * $p=0.01$ (significant without Bonferroni correction). (F) Forest plot of only Caucasian studies showing association between *NRG1* rs10503929 polymorphism and schizophrenia; * $p=0.01$ (significant without Bonferroni correction). In all and only Caucasian studies, C-allele of *NRG1* rs10503929 was found to be a protective allele for schizophrenia. In the forest plot, square represents OR of the study, size of the square represents the weight given to each study, whiskers represent 95% CI, and diamond represents the OR and 95% CI of all studies. The new studies published after SZgene meta-analysis are marked as #. Abbreviations: OR: Odds ratio; CI: confidence interval for the OR; DAO: D-amino acid oxidase; NRG1: Neuregulin 1; Minor allele vs. Major allele.

Table 1: Summary of *DAO* polymorphisms meta-analyses

DAO SNP ID	Minor allele	All studies						Caucasian studies						Asian studies								
		Meta-analysis				Heterogeneity		Meta-analysis				Heterogeneity		Meta-analysis				Heterogeneity				
		N	n (new)	OR	95% CI	I ² (%)	p-value	N	n (new)	OR	95% CI	p-value	I ² (%)	N	n (new)	OR	95% CI	p-value	I ² (%)			
rs4623951	C	3143	4 (0)	0.88	0.79-0.98	0.02*	0	0.83	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A			
rs2111902	G	9598	14 (3)	1.02	0.91-1.14	0.74	65	<0.001*	6397	9 (2)	1.02	0.86-1.20	0.61	75	<0.001*	3005	4 (0)	1.04	0.94-1.15	0.43	11	0.34
rs3918346	T	8524	12 (1)	1.00	0.87-1.16	0.97	74	<0.001*	5519	8 (1)	1.03	0.82-1.30	0.55	81	<0.001*	3005	4 (0)	0.99	0.90-1.10	0.90	37	0.19
rs3741775	G	11151	14 (3)	1.01	0.89-1.14	0.93	75	<0.001*	7435	8 (1)	1.01	0.89-1.15	0.82	67	0.004*	3520	5 (1)	0.99	0.73-1.34	0.95	86	<0.001*
rs3918347	G	3134	5 (1)	1.11	0.95-1.30	0.18	65	0.02*	1669	3 (1)	1.20	0.90-1.60	0.21	71	0.03*	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs3825251	G	7298	7 (0)	1.02	0.96-1.09	0.50	37	0.15	4293	3 (0)	1.06	0.80-1.40	0.69	77	0.01*	3005	4 (0)	1.02	0.95-1.10	0.53	0	0.87
rs2070586	A	5839	6 (2)	1.04	0.89-1.21	0.65	65	0.01*	2862	3 (1)	1.08	0.74-1.57	0.71	85	0.001*	2977	3 (1)	1.03	0.92-1.15	0.57	0	0.78
rs2070587	G	7773	6 (2)	1.00	0.93-1.08	0.99	41	0.13	4393	3 (1)	1.03	0.93-1.15	0.56	0	0.76	3380	3 (1)	0.97	0.79-1.18	0.74	73	0.03*

* p<0.05 (**bold font**; significant without Bonferroni correction); #p<0.0015 (**bold font** and *italics*; significant with Bonferroni correction); N: total number of cases and controls from all studies; n (new): total number of studies included in the meta-analysis (new studies since SZGene meta-analysis); I²: inconsistency index; Heterogeneity p-value if <0.05 (**bold font**) random-effects model and if p>0.05 fixed-effects model was used; OR: Odds ratio; CI: confidence interval for the OR; SNP: single nucleotide polymorphism; N/A: not available as less than 3 studies available for meta-analysis

DAOA meta-analysis

The literature search studies reporting on the association of *DAOA* SNPs with schizophrenia identified 267 non-duplicated articles (Supplementary Figure S4). Out of 267 articles, 203 articles were excluded at the title/abstract level. Altogether, 64 articles were read fully, and 41 articles were excluded because of missing information on allele/genotype frequencies and/or OR and 95% CI or other reasons (Supplementary Table S4). Finally, 23 articles were included in the meta-analysis (Supplementary Table S5), 5 of which were new studies (Mechelli et al., 2012; Sacchetti et al., 2013; Kartalci and Acar, 2016; Chu et al., 2017; Chen et al., 2013), that had not been included in the SZGene meta-analysis. There were at least 3 studies reporting results for 12 *DAOA* SNPs: rs3916965 (M12), rs3916966 (M13), rs3916967 (M14), rs2391191 (M15), rs947267 (M18), rs778294 (M19), rs3916970 (M20), rs3916971 (M21), rs778293 (M22), rs3918342 (M23), rs1421292 (M24), and rs9558562. The summary of all 12 *DAOA* SNPs meta-analyses is provided in Table 2. There was a significant association between *DAOA* rs778293 (M22) and schizophrenia, and the G-allele was a risk allele for schizophrenia in Asian populations (OR=1.17, 95% CI=1.08-1.27, $p=0.00008$, $N=6,117$) (Figure 2C), but not across all studies (Figure 2A) or in Caucasian samples (Figure 2B). We also found a significant association between *DAOA* rs3916971 (M21) and schizophrenia, in which the T-allele was protective across all studies (OR=0.84, 95% CI=0.73-0.96, $p=0.01$, $N=1,765$) (Figure 2D), but not in Caucasian populations (Figure 2E). However, there was no significant association between *DAOA* SNPs (rs3916965 (M12), rs3916966 (M13), rs3916967 (M14), rs2391191 (M15), rs947267 (M18), rs778294 (M19), rs3916970 (M20), rs3918342 (M23), rs1421292 (M24), and rs9558562) and schizophrenia (Supplementary Figure S5). The majority of the analyses showed significant between-study heterogeneity ($p<0.05$; Supplementary Figure S6), resulting in the use of random-effects models in these instances. No publication bias was observed ($p>0.05$) in any of the *DAOA* meta-analyses as assessed by Begg's test and Egger's regression test (Supplementary Table S6).

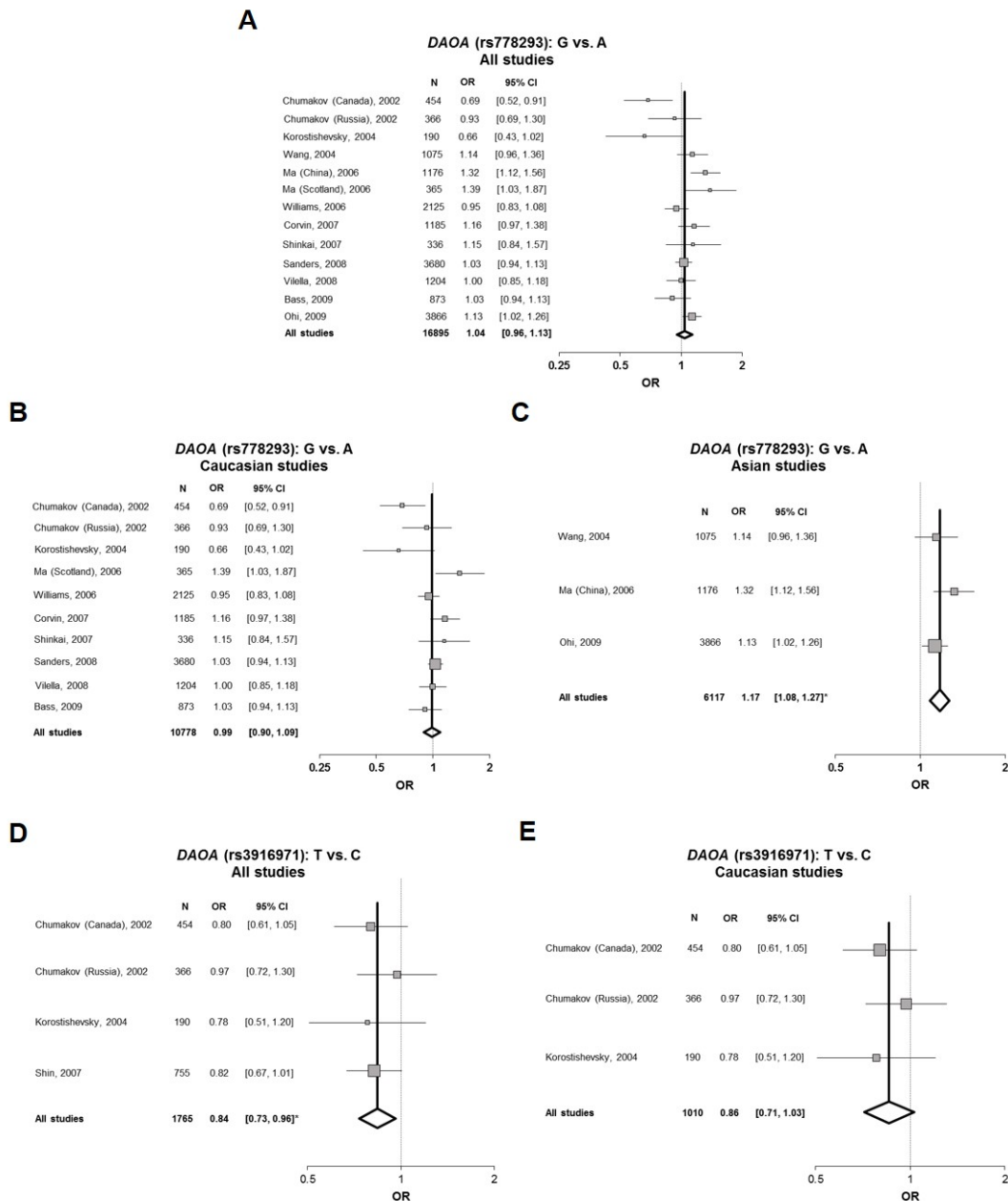


Figure 2: Forest plots of the association between *DAOA* rs778293 (M22) and rs3916971 (M21) polymorphisms, and schizophrenia in the allele model. (A) Forest plot of all studies showing association between *DAOA* rs778293 (M22) polymorphism and schizophrenia; $p=0.35$. (B) Forest plot of only Caucasian studies showing association between *DAOA* rs778293 (M22) polymorphism and schizophrenia; $p=0.80$. (C) Forest plot of only Asian studies showing association between *DAOA* rs778293 (M22) polymorphism and schizophrenia; $*p=0.00008$ (significant with Bonferroni correction). In Asian studies, G-allele of *DAOA* rs778293 (M22) was found to be a risk allele for schizophrenia. (D) Forest plot of all studies showing association between *DAOA* rs3916971 (M21) polymorphism and schizophrenia; $*p=0.01$ (significant without Bonferroni correction). In all studies, T-allele of *DAOA* rs3916971 (M21) was found to be a protective allele for schizophrenia. (E) Forest plot of only Caucasian studies showing association between *DAOA* rs3916971 (M21) polymorphism and schizophrenia; $p=0.09$. In the forest plot, square represents OR of the study, size of the square represents the weight given to each study, whiskers represent 95% CI, and diamond represents the OR and 95% CI of all studies. The new studies published after SZgene meta-analysis are marked as #. Abbreviations: OR: odds ratio; CI: confidence interval for the OR; DAOA: D-amino acid oxidase activator; Minor allele vs. Major allele.

Table 2: Summary of DAOA polymorphisms meta-analyses

DAOA SNP ID	Minor allele	All studies						Caucasian studies						Asian studies								
		Meta-analysis			Heterogeneity			Meta-analysis			Heterogeneity			Meta-analysis			Heterogeneity					
		N	n (new)	OR	95% CI	p-value	I ² (%)	p-value	N	n (new)	OR	95% CI	p-value	I ² (%)	p-value	N	n (new)	OR	95% CI	p-value	I ² (%)	p-value
rs3916965 (M12)	A	18494	16 (2)	0.98	0.91-1.06	0.67	58	0.001*	10173	10 (0)	0.95	0.85-1.07	0.42	67	0.001*	8321	6 (2)	1.03	0.96-1.11	0.38	3	0.40
rs3916966 (M13)	C	6379	6 (1)	0.95	0.89-1.02	0.17	0	0.55	4690	4 (0)	0.95	0.88-1.03	0.25	23	0.27	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs3916967 (M14)	G	16049	14 (1)	0.999	0.95-1.05	0.96	23	0.21	8243	9 (0)	0.995	0.94-1.05	0.86	51	0.04*	7806	5 (1)	1.01	0.92-1.11	0.83	0	0.96
rs2391191 (M15)	A	24455	22 (3)	1.02	0.95-1.09	0.65	64	<0.001*	15220	14 (0)	0.99	0.90-1.09	0.79	70	<0.001*	9039	7 (2)	1.06	0.99-1.13	0.07	46	0.08
rs947267 (M18)	C	6947	11 (2)	1.04	0.92-1.17	0.51	58	0.009*	4025	7 (0)	1.02	0.93-1.12	0.66	30	0.20	2922	4 (2)	1.03	0.77-1.37	0.84	80	0.002*
rs778294 (M19)	T	18922	14 (2)	0.97	0.93-1.02	0.3	18	0.26	11473	9 (1)	0.98	0.92-1.04	0.5	0	0.45	7449	5 (1)	0.96	0.81-1.13	0.59	18	0.10
rs3916970 (M20)	A	5631	5 (0)	1.06	0.98-1.14	0.14	0	0.95	1010	3 (0)	1.04	0.86-1.24	0.7	0	0.75	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs3916971 (M21)	T	1765	4 (0)	0.84	0.73-0.96	0.01*	0	0.75	1010	3 (0)	0.86	0.71-1.03	0.09	0	0.58	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs778293 (M22)	G	16895	13 (0)	1.04	0.96-1.13	0.35	64	0.0007*	10778	10 (0)	0.99	0.90-1.09	0.80	57	0.01*	6117	3 (0)	1.17	1.08-1.27	0.00008#	21	0.28
rs3918342 (M23)	T	20541	19 (2)	1.00	0.92-1.09	0.95	72	<0.001*	12257	13 (0)	1.00	0.89-1.13	0.97	76	<0.001*	8284	6 (2)	1.05	0.98-1.11	0.17	76	0.05
rs1421292 (M24)	A	4968	5 (2)	0.95	0.88-1.04	0.3	4	0.39	3519	3 (0)	0.94	0.85-1.03	0.17	6	0.35	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs9558562	G	2326	3 (3)	0.93	0.77-1.13	0.47	0	0.44	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A

* p<0.05 (**bold font**; significant without Bonferroni correction); #p<0.0015 (**bold font** and *italics*; significant with Bonferroni correction); N: total number of cases and controls from all studies; n (new): total number of studies included in the meta-analysis (new studies since SZGene meta-analysis); I²: inconsistency index; Heterogeneity p-value if <0.05 (**bold font**) random-effects model and if p>0.05 fixed-effects model was used; OR: Odds ratio; CI: confidence interval for the OR; SNP: single nucleotide polymorphism; N/A: not available as less than 3 studies available for meta-analysis

***NRG1* meta-analysis**

The literature search studies reporting on the association of *NRG1* SNPs with schizophrenia identified 853 non-duplicated articles (Supplementary Figure S7). Out of 853 articles, 753 articles were excluded at the title/abstract level. Altogether, 100 articles were read fully, and 52 articles were excluded because of missing information on allele/genotype frequencies and/or OR and 95% CI or other reasons (Supplementary Table S7). Finally, 48 articles were included in the meta-analysis (Supplementary Table S8), 18 of which were new studies (Supplementary Table S8, serial no. 31-48) that had not been included in the SZGene meta-analysis. We identified at least 3 studies reporting results for 14 *NRG1* SNPs: rs10503929, SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682), rs6994992, SNP8NRG221132 (rs73235619), rs776401, rs35753505, rs6988339, SNP8NRG433E1006 (rs113317778), rs3924999, rs2954041, rs4733376, rs2439272, rs2466058, and rs7014762. The summary of all these 14 *NRG1* SNPs meta-analyses is described in Table 3. We found a significant association between *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682) and schizophrenia, and the minor T-allele was protective across all studies (OR=0.95, 95% CI=0.91-0.997, $p=0.04$, N=22,898) (Figure 1B) as well as in Caucasian populations (OR=0.95, 95% CI=0.90-0.99, $p=0.03$, N=16,014) (Figure 1C), but not in Asian populations (Figure 1D). There was also a significant association between *NRG1* SNP rs10503929 and schizophrenia, and the minor C-allele was protective against schizophrenia across all studies (OR=0.89, 95% CI=0.81-0.97, $p=0.01$, N=6,844) (Figure 1E) and Caucasian samples (OR=0.89, 95% CI=0.81-0.98, $p=0.01$, N=6,414) (Figure 1F). There was no significant association between *NRG1* SNPs (rs6994992, SNP8NRG221132 (rs73235619), rs776401, rs35753505, rs6988339, SNP8NRG433E1006 (rs113317778), rs3924999, rs2954041, rs4733376, rs2439272, rs2466058, and rs7014762) and schizophrenia across all studies, and in Caucasian and Asian subsamples (Supplementary Figure S8). The majority of the analyses showed significant between-study heterogeneity ($p<0.05$; Supplementary Figure S9), resulting in the use of random-effects models in these instances. No publication bias was observed ($p>0.05$) in any of the *NRG1* meta-analyses as assessed by Begg's test and Egger's regression test (Supplementary Table S9).

We compared our *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* meta-analyses data with the published PGC GWAS data (Schizophrenia Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium, 2014). We found that only *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682) was significantly associated with schizophrenia (minor T-allele was protective) in both PGC GWAS (OR=0.97, $p=0.03$) and our meta-analysis (OR=0.95, $p=0.04$; Supplementary Table S10).

We downloaded linkage disequilibrium (LD) plots of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs across all, European, and Asian populations from LDlink, a web-based application from the National Cancer Institute of National Institutes of Health (NIH) (Machiela and Chanock, 2015). We found *DAO* SNPs, rs2070586 and rs2070587 in European population, and rs3918346 and rs3918346 in Asian population were in strong LD with a R^2 threshold of 0.8 (Supplementary Figure S10). We also found *DAOA* SNPs, rs3916965 and rs3916967, rs3916965 and rs2391191, rs3916967 and rs2391191 in all, the European, and Asian population, rs3916965 and rs3916966, rs3916966 and rs3916967, and rs1421292 and rs3918342 in the European and Asian population to be in strong LD with a R^2 threshold of 0.8 (Supplementary Figure S11). There were no *NRG1* SNPs in strong LD with a R^2 threshold of 0.8 (Supplementary Figure S12).

Table 3: Summary of *NRG1* polymorphisms meta-analyses

NRG1 SNP ID	Minor allele	All studies						Caucasian studies						Asian studies					
		Meta-analysis			Heterogeneity			Meta-analysis			Heterogeneity			Meta-analysis			Heterogeneity		
		N	n (new)	OR	95% CI	p-value	I ² (%)	N	n (new)	OR	95% CI	p-value	I ² (%)	N	n (new)	OR	95% CI	p-value	I ² (%)
SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682)	T	22898	22 (5)	0.95	0.91-0.997	0.04*	30	0.09	16014	14 (4)	0.95	0.90-0.99	0.03*	37	0.08	6884	8 (1)	0.99	0.88-1.10
rs10503929	C	6844	4 (1)	0.89	0.81-0.97	0.01*	0	1.00	6414	3 (1)	0.89	0.81-0.98	0.01*	0	0.99	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs6994992	T	27820	25 (7)	1.02	0.96-1.07	0.56	49	0.003*	15471	12 (2)	1.04	0.96-1.12	0.39	55	0.01	10126	11 (4)	1.04	0.98-1.10
rs35753505	C	23925	29 (5)	1.04	0.99-1.10	0.14	39	0.02*	16506	17 (1)	1.05	0.98-1.13	0.18	52	0.006*	7419	12 (4)	1.03	0.97-1.10
rs6988339	G	9612	6 (2)	0.995	0.90-1.10	0.93	57	0.04*	6173	3 (0)	0.96	0.89-1.03	0.22	62	0.07	9612	3 (2)	1.05	0.95-1.15
SNP8NRG221132 (rs73235619)	A	10691	8 (1)	0.98	0.90-1.07	0.62	0	0.49	10691	8 (1)	0.98	0.90-1.07	0.62	0	0.49	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs3924999	A	15139	13 (3)	0.98	0.93-1.03	0.34	14	0.31	9412	6 (2)	0.996	0.94-1.06	0.89	25	0.25	5297	6 (2)	0.94	0.86-1.03
SNP8NRG433E1006 (rs113317778)	A	8656	6 (0)	0.98	0.81-1.19	0.87	56	0.046*	7534	5 (0)	0.99	0.80-1.21	0.89	64	0.02*	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs2954041	T	11282	6 (2)	1.05	0.95-1.16	0.34	0	0.56	7920	3 (0)	1.03	0.80-1.33	0.81	0	0.63	3362	3 (2)	1.05	0.95-1.17
rs776401	C	8483	4 (0)	0.97	0.85-1.11	0.69	85	0.02*	8483	4 (0)	0.97	0.85-1.11	0.69	85	0.02*	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs2439272	A	7578	5 (1)	0.82	0.67-1.00	0.06	82	<0.001*	6173	3 (0)	0.79	0.60-1.04	0.09	89	<0.001*	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs2466058	T	7519	4 (0)	1.08	0.88-1.32	0.47	62	0.045*	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs4733376	G	10340	5 (1)	1.04	0.92-1.17	0.57	57	0.049*	6173	3 (0)	1.11	0.87-1.41	0.39	66	0.049*	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs7014762	A	3260	3 (2)	1.04	0.93-1.18	0.47	52	0.12	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A

* p<0.05 (**bold font**: significant without Bonferroni correction); #p<0.0015 (**bold font** and *italics*: significant with Bonferroni correction); N: total number of cases and controls from all studies; n (new): total number of studies included in the meta-analysis (new studies since SZGene meta-analysis); I²: inconsistency index; Heterogeneity p-value if <0.05 (**bold font**) random-effects model and if p>0.05 fixed-effects model was used; OR: Odds ratio; CI: confidence interval for the OR; SNP: single nucleotide polymorphism; N/A: not available as less than 3 studies available for meta-analysis

5.2.5 Discussion

In our comprehensive meta-analysis focussing on *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs implicated in the glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia, we found significant associations between schizophrenia and *DAO* (rs4623951, protective across all studies), *DAOA* (rs778293, schizophrenia risk in Asian samples; rs3916971, protective across all studies), *NRG1* (rs10503929, protective across all studies and in Caucasian samples; and SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682), schizophrenia risk across all studies and in Caucasian samples) gene variations. A meta-analysis using only case-control data showed that of the 75 statistically significant genes, *DAOA*, *DAO*, and *NRG1* were fourth, eighth, and sixteenth in the list, respectively (Sun et al., 2008).

The C-allele of *DAO* rs4623951 was protective against schizophrenia across all studies. However, in this particular SNP, we could not include any new association studies to increase the sample size due to the unavailability of required information, which led to the same report as in the SZGene meta-analysis (Allen et al., 2008) and an earlier meta-analysis (Shi et al., 2008). Since the sample size for this particular SNP (N=3,143) is rather small to medium compared to other analysed *DAO* SNPs, there is a clear need for more association studies to enlarge the sample size to rule out a possible type I error and conclude on its association with schizophrenia. *DAO* rs4623951 SNP is located in the 5'-UTR of the *DAO* gene and has been associated with sensorimotor gating, working memory, and personality patterns in healthy males (Roussos et al., 2011). However, the mechanism underlying the association of *DAO* rs4623951 with schizophrenia remains unclear.

In our meta-analysis, we were also only able to include the same number of studies for *DAOA* rs778293 and rs3916971 as in the SZGene meta-analysis (Allen et al., 2008) due to the unavailability of information in newer studies. As already reported by the SZGene meta-analysis (Allen et al., 2008), the G-allele of *DAOA* rs778293 in Asian samples was a risk allele for schizophrenia, whereas the T-allele of *DAOA* rs3916971 across all studies was protective against schizophrenia. Compared to the other meta-analysed *DAOA* SNPs, the sample sizes for *DAOA* rs778293 and rs3916971 were medium (N=6,117) and small (N=1,765), respectively. Thus, there is a need for more association studies regarding these two *DAOA* SNPs before being able to more conclusively comment on their association with schizophrenia. *DAOA* rs778293 and rs3916971 are located in the intergenic region and 5'-UTR of the *DAOA* gene respectively (Grigoriu-Serbanescu et al., 2010), but the biological mechanism of these SNPs has not yet been identified. A recent meta-analysis failed to find a significant

association between *DAOA* (rs2391191, rs947267, and rs3918342) SNPs and schizophrenia (Tan et al., 2014), which is also in accordance with our findings, despite adding two more recent studies (Kartalci and Acar, 2016; Chu et al., 2017) in our current analysis (Supplementary Figure S6D, S6E, S6H).

The C-allele of *NRG1* rs10503929 was protective against schizophrenia across studies and in Caucasian samples, which is in accordance with the SZGene meta-analysis (Allen et al., 2008). In the current meta-analysis, we were able to add one more study (Terzić et al., 2015) increasing the power of the meta-analysis by 4%. Our finding is also in line with another recent meta-analysis (Mostaid et al., 2017), which included one more study than our meta-analysis and found a significant association of *NRG1* rs10503929 with schizophrenia. Furthermore, we found the T-allele of *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682) across all studies and in Caucasian samples to be protective against schizophrenia which is in line with a recent meta-analysis that included both case-control and family studies (Mostaid et al., 2017), as well as PGC GWAS (Schizophrenia Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium, 2014). Contrary to our current study and the Mostaid et al study, *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682) SNP was not found to be significantly associated with schizophrenia in the SZGene meta-analysis (Allen et al., 2008). In the current meta-analysis, we included five more studies (Shariati et al., 2011; Papiol et al., 2011; Weickert et al., 2012; Gutiérrez-Fernández et al., 2014; Yoshimi et al., 2016) which increased the power of our meta-analysis by 10%. We found only *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682) SNP to be associated with schizophrenia in both PGC GWAS and our meta-analysis, but not other SNPs studied. This might be because of different inclusion criteria, multiple testing, and heterogeneous samples (e.g., ethnicity and diagnostic criteria) used in PGC GWAS compared to our meta-analysis. A meta-analysis published in 2013 (Loh et al., 2013) showed no association between *NRG1* (rs3924999 and rs2954041) SNPs and schizophrenia. And even in our current meta-analysis, which includes an additional 7 studies (Réthelyi et al., 2010; Kang et al., 2012; Kim et al., 2012; Díez et al., 2014; Ma et al., 2014; Terzić et al., 2015; He et al., 2016), we continue to find no significant association between *NRG1* (rs3924999 and rs2954041) SNPs and schizophrenia (Supplementary Figure S8H-I). In contrast to our findings, the T-allele of *NRG1* rs2954041 was found to be a risk for schizophrenia in a recent meta-analysis (Mostaid et al., 2017), which might be due to the inclusion of a family study (Yang et al., 2003) and a case-control study (Naz et al., 2011) that we had excluded. Contrary to Mostaid et al (Mostaid et al., 2017), we excluded Naz et al. (Naz et al., 2011) from our meta-analysis because of a broad and unreliable 95% CI, but included

another study Ma et al. (Ma et al., 2014). *NRG1* rs10503929, rs2954041 and SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682) SNPs are situated in the exon 11, intron 5, and 5'-UTR of the *NRG1* gene respectively (Mostaid et al., 2017). Nevertheless, the functional role of these *NRG1* SNPs in the development of schizophrenia is not well understood.

Although we found significant associations of several *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with schizophrenia, we are unable to comment on the putative effect of these SNPs on *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* expression, which might ultimately explain the glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia based on the NMDA receptor hypofunction. Future studies should concentrate on associations of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with Research Domain Criteria (RDoC) constructs such as positive valence, negative valence, and cognitive systems (Insel et al., 2010; Cuthbert and Insel, 2013) in schizophrenia patients. This approach might help to better understand the role of these SNPs in the development of schizophrenia symptomatology.

Results of this meta-analysis need to be interpreted within its limitations. Although this is the largest and most comprehensive meta-analysis of the association of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with schizophrenia to date, the number of studies as well as the sample size for most SNPs were still modest, making results vulnerable to type I or type II error. The overall power of this meta-analysis was not very high, which lead to some false positive/negative results. Thus, the results of this meta-analysis must be interpreted with caution. There were insufficient studies in ethnic groups other than Caucasian and Asian, and the ethnically stratified subgroup analyses were based on even smaller samples. Although we corrected for multiple comparisons, we still focussed on non-corrected p-values, having performed multiple meta-analyses for all available SNPs in the three-targeted genes, rendering results of even significant meta-analyses exploratory. Furthermore, not all studies used research interviews for diagnostic ascertainment, likely introducing imprecision. The results were mostly heterogeneous across studies, which we addressed by using random-effects models (Borenstein et al., 2010). Finally, similar to previous meta-analyses (Tan et al., 2014; Mostaid et al., 2017), we did not include PGC SCZ or other GWAS results in our meta-analysis which included only studies that met the inclusion criteria. This was because of the limitation in the available meta-analytic methods. Currently, to our knowledge there are no meta-analytic methods available to combine GWAS data with usual case-control association studies after weighting the different approaches in a correct manner. Future methodological advances may make such integration of

data possible. Nevertheless, despite these limitations, our systematic review and meta-analysis is the most recent one, having included studies published until March 21, 2017 that assessed the association of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with schizophrenia, thus adding 6 (for *DAO* SNPs), 5 (for *DAOA* SNPs), and 18 (for *NRG1* SNPs) more studies to those previously included in the SZGene meta-analysis (Allen et al., 2008).

In summary, this updated meta-analysis focussing on *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs implicated in the glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia identified 1 schizophrenia risk allele [*DAOA* (rs778293, in Asian samples)] as well as 4 protective alleles [*DAO* (rs4623951, across all studies), *DAOA* (rs3916971, across all studies) and *NRG1* (rs10503929, across all studies and in Caucasian samples, and SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682), across all studies and in Caucasian samples). Nevertheless, these findings should still be considered with caution since sample sizes were mostly modest and most results showed significant heterogeneity between studies. Therefore, additional, well conducted and large case-control studies of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs in schizophrenia patients are needed, ideally, linking genetic data to clinical and endophenotypic and biological information related to disease mechanisms and putative gene effects, before the role of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs in the development and phenotypic expression of schizophrenia can be clarified further.

5.2.6 Supplementary Information

Supplementary Table S1: Excluded studies in the *DAO* meta-analyses and reasons for exclusion

Serial No.	References	Reasons
1	(Fallin et al., 2005)	Family study
2	(Liu et al., 2006)	Family study
3	(Goldberg et al., 2006)	Family study
4	(Chung et al., 2007)	No healthy controls
5	(Stefanis et al., 2007)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
6	(Corvin et al., 2007a)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
7	(Wirgenes et al., 2009)	No healthy controls
8	(Roussos et al., 2011)	No schizophrenia cases
9	(Yang et al., 2013)	Same population as Liu (Liu et al., 2004)
10	(Sprooten et al., 2015)	<i>DAO</i> SNPs not studied
11	(Luykx et al., 2015)	<i>DAO</i> SNPs not studied

Supplementary Table S2: Characteristics of included studies in the *DAO* meta-analyses

Serial No.	References	Cases/Controls (N)	Ancestry (Caucasian/Asian/Others)
1	(Chumakov et al., 2002)	213/241	Caucasian
2	(Liu et al., 2004)	547/536	Asian
3	(Schumacher et al., 2004)	299/300	Caucasian
4	(Yamada et al., 2005)	50/52 570/570	Asian Asian
5	(Shinkai et al., 2007)	168/168	Caucasian
6	(Wood et al., 2007)	311/291	Caucasian
7	(Corvin et al., 2007b)	373/812	Caucasian
8	(Vilella et al., 2008)	589/615	Caucasian
9	(Jönsson et al., 2009)	837/1473	Caucasian
10	(Ohnuma et al., 2009)	340/340	Asian
11	(Bass et al., 2009)	431/443	Caucasian
12	(Suliman et al., 2010)	531/755	Caucasian
13	(Ohnuma et al., 2010)	1656/1842	Asian
14	(Kim et al., 2010)	448/337	Asian
15	(Papagni et al., 2011)	40/48	Caucasian
16	(Mechelli et al., 2012)	40/47	Caucasian
17	(Sacchetti et al., 2013)	391/488	Caucasian
18	(Liu et al., 2016)	912/600	Asian
19	(Kartalci and Acar, 2016)	96/100	Others (Turkish)
20	(Chu et al., 2017)	248/267	Asian

Supplementary Table S3: Tests for publication bias in the *DAO* meta-analyses

DAO SNP ID	Minor allele	Number of studies	Tests for publication bias					
			Begg's test		Egger's regression test			
			z-value	p-value	Standard error	95% CI	t-value	p-value
rs4623951	C	4	1.02	0.31	0.53	-1.28-3.27	1.87	0.20
rs2111902	G	14	0.88	0.38	1.25	-1.36-4.10	1.09	0.30
rs3918346	T	12	0.69	0.49	1.64	-2.35-4.94	0.79	0.45
rs3741775	G	14	0.33	0.74	1.49	-2.67-3.81	0.38	0.71
rs3918347	G	5	1.71	0.09	1.10	-0.85-6.17	2.41	0.09
rs3825251	G	7	0.3	0.76	1.17	-2.35-3.66	0.56	0.60
rs2070586	A	6	1.13	0.26	3.49	-7.25-12.14	0.70	0.52
rs2070587	G	6	0	1.00	3.64	-9.32-10.90	0.22	0.84

*p<0.05 (**bold font**)**Supplementary Table S4:** Excluded studies in the *DAOA* meta-analyses and reasons for exclusion

Serial No.	References	Reasons
1	(Addington et al., 2007)	No healthy controls
2	(Hall et al., 2004)	Family study
3	(Fallin et al., 2005)	Family study
4	(Mulle et al., 2005)	Family study
5	(Zou et al., 2005)	Family study
6	(Goldberg et al., 2006)	Family study
7	(Hong et al., 2006)	Family study
8	(Korostishevsky et al., 2006)	Family study
9	(Liu et al., 2006)	Family study
10	(Mattai et al., 2006)	Family study
11	(Yue et al., 2006)	Same population as Yue (Yue et al., 2007)
12	(Chung et al., 2007)	No healthy controls
13	(Donohoe et al., 2007)	95% confidence interval for the odds ratio not available
14	(Nicodemus et al., 2007)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
15	(Stefanis et al., 2007)	No schizophrenia cases
16	(Hall et al., 2008)	No schizophrenia cases
17	(Opge-Rhein et al., 2008)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
18	(Soronen et al., 2008)	Family study
19	(Kotaka et al., 2009)	No schizophrenia cases
20	(Ma et al., 2009)	Family study
21	(Maziade et al., 2009)	<i>DAOA</i> SNPs not studied
22	(Shi et al., 2009)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
23	(Carrera et al., 2010)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
24	(Hartz et al., 2010)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
25	(Huang et al., 2010)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
26	(Jansen et al., 2010)	No schizophrenia cases
27	(Mössner et al., 2010)	No schizophrenia cases
28	(Pae et al., 2010)	No healthy controls
29	(Li et al., 2010)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
30	(Chiesa et al., 2011)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
31	(Müller et al., 2011)	Family study
32	(Nixon et al., 2011)	No schizophrenia cases
33	(Schultz et al., 2011)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
34	(Graw et al., 2012)	<i>DAOA</i> SNPs not studied
35	(Prata et al., 2012)	No schizophrenia cases
36	(Bousman et al., 2013)	No schizophrenia cases
37	(Chiesa et al., 2013)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
38	(Pauli et al., 2013)	No schizophrenia cases
39	(Andreou et al., 2015)	No schizophrenia cases
40	(Nickl-Jockschat et al., 2015)	No schizophrenia cases
41	(Soler et al., 2016)	Family study

Supplementary Table S5: Characteristics of included studies in the *DAOA* meta-analyses

Serial No.	References	Cases/Controls (N)	Ancestry (Caucasian/Asian/Others)
1	(Chumakov et al., 2002)	213/241	Caucasian
		183/183	Caucasian
2	(Korostishevsky et al., 2006)	60/130	Caucasian
3	(Schumacher et al., 2004)	299/300	Caucasian
4	(Wang et al., 2004)	537/538	Asian
5	(Ma et al., 2006)	588/588	Asian
		183/182	Caucasian
6	(Williams et al., 2006)	709/1416	Caucasian
7	(Bakker et al., 2007)	308/467	Caucasian
8	(Corvin et al., 2007b)	373/812	Caucasian
9	(Shin et al., 2007)	388/367	Asian
10	(Shinkai et al., 2007)	168/168	Caucasian
11	(Wood et al., 2007)	311/291	Caucasian
12	(Yue et al., 2007)	359/359	Asian
13	(Sanders et al. 2008)	1678/2002	Caucasian
14	(Vilella et al., 2008)	589/615	Caucasian
15	(Bass et al., 2009)	431/443	Caucasian
16	(Jönsson et al., 2009)	837/1473	Caucasian
17	(Ohi et al., 2009)	1774/2092	Asian
18	(Réthelyi et al., 2010)	284/238	Caucasian
19	(Mechelli et al., 2012)	40/47	Caucasian
20	(Chen et al., 2013)	454/480	Asian
21	(Sacchetti et al., 2013)	391/488	Caucasian
22	(Kartalci and Acar, 2016)	96/100	Others (Turkish)
23	(Chu et al., 2017)	248/267	Asian

Supplementary Table S6: Tests for publication bias in the *DAOA* meta-analyses

DAOA SNP ID	Minor allele	Number of studies	Tests for publication bias					
			Begg's test		Egger's regression test			
			z-value	p-value	Standard error	95% CI	t-value	p-value
rs3916965 (M12)	A	16	-0.14	0.89	0.96	-1.9-2.2	0.16	0.88
rs3916966 (M13)	C	6	0	1.00	0.79	-2.19-2.17	-0.02	0.98
rs3916967 (M14)	G	14	0	1.00	0.74	-1.22-2.02	0.54	0.60
rs2391191 (M15)	A	22	-0.56	0.57	0.90	-2.39-1.34	-0.59	0.56
rs947267 (M18)	C	11	0.31	0.76	1.81	-1.85-6.35	1.24	0.25
rs778294 (M19)	T	14	-0.44	0.66	0.7	-1.8-1.27	-0.38	0.71
rs3916970 (M20)	A	5	-0.73	0.46	0.33	-1.51-0.57	-1.45	0.24
rs3916971 (M21)	T	4	-0.34	0.73	1.56	-6.61-6.83	0.07	0.95
rs778293 (M22)	G	13	-0.79	0.43	1.17	-3.47-1.69	-0.76	0.46
rs3918342 (M23)	T	19	0.21	0.83	1.05	-2.49-1.93	-0.27	0.79
rs1421292 (M24)	A	5	-0.24	0.81	1.31	-4.28-4.03	-0.095	0.93
rs9558562	G	3	0	1.00	1.20	-15.96-14.6	-0.57	0.67

*p<0.05 (bold font)

Supplementary Table S7: Excluded studies in the *NRG1* meta-analyses and reasons for exclusion

Serial No.	References	Reasons
1	(Yang et al., 2003)	Family study
2	(Hall et al., 2004)	Family study
3	(Tang et al., 2004)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
4	(Thiselton et al., 2004)	Family study
5	(Costas et al., 2005)	No schizophrenia cases
6	(Duan et al., 2005)	Family study
7	(Lin et al., 2005)	No schizophrenia cases
8	(Liu et al., 2005)	Family study
9	(Gardner et al., 2006)	No schizophrenia cases
10	(Hall et al., 2006)	No schizophrenia cases
11	(Law et al., 2006)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
12	(Norton et al., 2006)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
13	(Walss-Bass et al., 2006b)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
14	(Walss-Bass et al., 2006a)	Family study
15	(Addington et al., 2007)	No schizophrenia cases
16	(Mathew et al., 2007)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
17	(Rosa et al., 2007)	Family study
18	(Thomson et al., 2007)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
19	(Turunen et al., 2007)	Family study
20	(Georgieva et al., 2008)	Family study
21	(Gruber et al., 2008)	Family study
22	(Mechelli et al., 2008)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
23	(Winterer et al., 2008)	No schizophrenia cases
24	(Dutt et al., 2009)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
25	(Keri et al., 2009)	No schizophrenia cases
26	(Kéri et al., 2009)	Family study
27	(Kircher et al., 2009)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
28	(Mata et al., 2009)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
29	(Okochi et al., 2009)	No schizophrenia cases
30	(van Schijndel et al., 2009)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
31	(Mata et al., 2010)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
32	(Parlapani et al., 2010)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
33	(Shibuya et al., 2010)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
34	(Walker et al., 2010)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
35	(Garcia-Barceló et al., 2011)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
36	(Greenwood et al., 2011)	Family study
37	(Naz et al., 2011)	95% confidence interval for the odds ratio is very broad
38	(Cannon et al., 2012)	No schizophrenia cases
39	(Greenwood et al., 2012)	95% confidence interval for the odds ratio not given
40	(Tosato et al., 2012)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
41	(Walshe et al., 2012)	No schizophrenia cases
42	(Yokley et al., 2012)	Family study
43	(Bousman et al., 2013)	No schizophrenia cases
44	(Loh et al., 2013)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
45	(Yang et al., 2013)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
46	(Grimm et al., 2014)	Family study
47	(Nawaz et al., 2014)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
48	(Tosato et al., 2014)	No healthy controls
49	(Cho et al., 2015)	Allele and/or genotype frequencies and/or odds ratio not available
50	(Suárez-Pinilla et al., 2015)	No schizophrenia cases
51	(Greenwood et al., 2016)	Family study
52	(Jajodia et al., 2016)	Same population as Jajodia (Jajodia et al., 2015)

Supplementary Table S8: Characteristics of included studies in the *NRG1* meta-analyses

Serial No.	References	Case/Control (N)	Ancestry (Caucasian/Asian/Others)
1	(Stefansson et al., 2002)	478/394	Caucasian
2	(Stefansson et al., 2003)	609/618	Caucasian
3	(Williams et al., 2003)	573/618	Caucasian
4	(Bakker et al., 2004)	260/585	Caucasian
5	(Corvin et al., 2004)	243/222	Caucasian
6	(Hong et al., 2004)	228/269	Asian
7	(Iwata et al., 2004)	607/515	Asian
8	(Kampman et al., 2004)	94/395	Caucasian
9	(Li et al., 2004)	298/336	Asian
10	(Zhao et al., 2004)	369/299	Asian
11	(Petryshen et al., 2005)	321/242	Caucasian
12	(Fukui et al., 2006)	349/424	Asian
13	(Ingason et al., 2006)	325/353	Caucasian
14	(Kim et al., 2006)	242/242	Asian
15	(Lachman et al., 2006)	177/164	Caucasian
		141/142	Asian
16	(Benzel et al., 2007)	396/1342	Caucasian
17	(Hänninen et al., 2007)	113/393	Caucasian
18	(Bramon et al., 2008)	60/34	Caucasian
19	(Crowley et al., 2008)	738/733	Others (Mixed)
20	(Hong et al., 2008)	244/186	Asian
21	(Ikeda et al., 2008)	1126/1022	Asian
22	(Sanders et al., 2008)	1870/2002	Caucasian
23	(Shiota et al., 2008)	416/520	Asian
24	(Vilella et al., 2008)	589/617	Caucasian
25	(Alaerts et al., 2009)	486/514	Caucasian
26	(Jönsson et al., 2009)	837/1473	Caucasian
27	(Nicodemus et al., 2009)	296/365	Others (Mixed)
28	(Wang et al., 2009)	31/36	Asian
29	(Réthelyi et al., 2010)	280/230	Caucasian
30	(Squassina et al., 2010)	171/349	Caucasian
31	(Shariati et al., 2011)	95/95	Caucasian
32	(Moon et al., 2011)	273/479	Others (Costa Rican)
33	(Papiol et al., 2011)	1071/1056	Caucasian
34	(Crisafulli et al., 2012)	221/170	Asian
35	(Kang et al., 2012)	287/120	Asian
36	(Kim et al., 2012)	435/390	Asian
37	(Yang, 2012)	221/359	Asian
38	(Weickert et al., 2012)	37/37	Caucasian
39	(Kukshal et al., 2013)	1007/1019	Asian
40	(Díez et al., 2014)	31/23	Caucasian
41	(Ma et al., 2014)	976/1043	Asian
42	(Thirunavukkarasu et al., 2014)	38/37	Asian
43	(Gutiérrez-Fernández et al., 2014)	215/650	Caucasian
44	(Jajodia et al., 2015)	436/401	Asian
		351/385	Asian
45	(Terzić et al., 2015)	138/94	Caucasian
46	(He et al., 2016)	248/236	Asian
47	(Wen et al., 2016)	1248/1248	Asian
48	(Yoshimi et al., 2016)	59/60	Asian

Supplementary Table S9: Tests for publication bias in the *NRG1* meta-analyses

<i>NRG1</i> SNP ID	Minor allele	Number of studies	Tests for publication bias					
			Begg's test		Egger's regression test			
			z-value	p-value	Standard error	95% CI	t-value	p-value
SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682)	T	22	-0.28	0.78	0.57	-1.52-0.85	-0.58	0.57
rs10503929	C	4	-0.34	0.73	0.11	-0.49-0.44	-0.23	0.84
rs6994992	T	25	0.07	0.94	0.73	-1.55-1.48	-0.05	0.96
rs35753505	C	29	-0.69	0.49	0.56	-1.67-0.62	-0.94	0.36
rs6988339	G	6	0.75	0.45	1.93	-4.75-5.96	0.31	0.77
SNP8NRG221132 (rs73235619)	A	8	-0.62	0.54	0.84	-3.32-0.79	-1.51	0.18
rs3924999	A	13	-1.53	0.13	0.61	-2.11-0.58	-1.25	0.24
SNP8NRG433E1006 (rs113317778)	A	6	1.13	0.26	1.36	-3.2-4.33	0.42	0.70
rs2954041	T	6	0	1.00	0.87	-2.05-2.8	0.43	0.69
rs776401	C	4	-0.34	0.73	3.08	-15.3-11.19	-0.67	0.57
rs2439272	A	5	-0.73	0.46	2.35	-9.87-5.07	-1.02	0.38
rs2466058	T	4	0.34	0.73	3.11	-12.2-14.59	0.38	0.74
rs4733376	G	5	0.24	0.81	2.16	-4.72-9.06	1	0.39
rs7014762	A	3	1.04	0.30	2.30	-26.9-31.44	0.99	0.50

*p<0.05 (**bold font**)

Supplementary Table S10: Comparison of our meta-analysis of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with Psychiatric Genomics Consortium (PGC) 2014 genome-wide association study (GWAS) data

Gene	SNP ID	PGC GWAS				Our meta-analysis		
		Reference allele for OR ^a	OR	SE	p-value	Minor allele	OR	p-value
D-amino acid oxidase (<i>DAO</i>)	rs4623951	T	0.98708	0.0116	0.2628	C	0.88	0.02*
	rs2111902	T	0.96696	0.0123	0.006262*	G	1.02	0.74
	rs3918346	T	1.02922	0.013	0.02661*	T	1.00	0.97
	rs3741775	T	1.02665	0.0114	0.02091*	G	1.01	0.93
	rs3918347	A	0.97609	0.0123	0.04916*	G	1.11	0.18
	rs3825251	A	0.98728	0.0151	0.3961	G	1.02	0.5
	rs2070586	A	1.0321	0.0149	0.03354*	A	1.04	0.65
	rs2070587	T	0.96841	0.0141	0.02247*	G	1.00	0.99
D-amino acid oxidase activator (<i>DAOA</i>)	rs3916965 (M12)	A	0.9997	0.0113	0.9801	A	0.98	0.67
	rs3916966 (M13)	A	1.0024	0.0112	0.8301	C	0.95	0.17
	rs3916967 (M14)	A	1.0011	0.0112	0.9191	G	0.999	0.96
	rs2391191 (M15)	A	0.9992	0.0112	0.9452	A	1.02	0.65
	rs947267 (M18)	A	0.99154	0.011	0.4398	C	1.04	0.51
	rs778294 (M19)	T	1.0008	0.0119	0.945	T	0.97	0.3
	rs3916970 (M20)	A	1.00552	0.0117	0.6362	A	1.06	0.14
	rs3916971 (M21)	T	0.99551	0.011	0.6779	T	0.84	0.01*
	rs778293 (M22)	A	1.00582	0.0111	0.5972	G	1.04	0.35
	rs3918342 (M23)	T	1.0007	0.0108	0.9464	T	1.00	0.95
	rs1421292 (M24)	A	1.0024	0.0109	0.8248	A	0.95	0.30
Neuregulin1 (<i>NRG1</i>)	rs9558562	A	2.42202	1.047	0.3981	G	0.93	0.47
	SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682)	T	0.97424	0.0118	0.02719*	T	0.95	0.04*
	rs10503929	T	1.01959	0.014	0.1641	C	0.89	0.01*
	rs6994992	T	1.01005	0.0115	0.385	T	1.02	0.56
	rs35753505	T	0.99293	0.0113	0.5285	C	1.04	0.14
	rs6988339	A	1.0027	0.0111	0.8079	G	0.995	0.93
	SNP8NRG221132 (rs73235619)	A	0.98748	0.0185	0.4959	A	0.98	0.62
	rs3924999	A	1.01542	0.0112	0.1726	A	0.98	0.34
	SNP8NRG433E1006 (rs113317778)	A	1.0023	0.0212	0.912	A	0.98	0.87
	rs2954041	T	1.01329	0.0449	0.7694	T	1.05	0.34
	rs776401	T	1.0031	0.0112	0.7852	C	0.97	0.69
	rs2439272	A	1.002	0.0114	0.8635	A	0.82	0.06
	rs2466058	T	1.04175	0.0205	0.0458*	T	1.08	0.47
	rs4733376	A	0.96069	0.0175	0.02182*	G	1.04	0.57
	rs7014762	A	1.01867	0.0129	0.1523	A	1.04	0.47

*p<0.05 (**bold font**); #p<0.0015 (*italics*) (significant with Bonferroni correction); ^a Reference allele is not necessarily a minor allele, OR: Odds ratio; SE: standard error of ln(OR)

Supplementary Table S11: Power analysis for DAO meta-analyses

DAO SNP ID	Minor allele	All studies										Caucasian studies										Asian studies									
		Post-hoc z-test for proportions					Sample size needed to reach 80% power ^d					Post-hoc z-test for proportions					Sample size needed to reach 80% power ^d					Post-hoc z-test for proportions					Sample size needed to reach 80% power ^d				
		Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Cases (N)	Controls (N)		
rs4623951	C	1554	1589	0.37	0.40	0.53	3259	3259	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	173420	173420	1507	1498	0.70	0.69	0.12	40879	40879	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A			
rs2111902	G	4394	5204	0.42	0.41	0.13	119950	119950	2791	3606	0.34	0.34	0.10	173420	173420	1507	1498	0.52	0.52	0.07	342952	342952	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A			
rs3918346	T	3907	4617	0.33	0.33	0.06	1.1x10 ⁷	1.1x10 ⁷	2400	3119	0.28	0.27	0.13	68480	68480	1507	1498	0.52	0.52	0.07	342952	342952	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A			
rs3741775	G	5066	6085	0.45	0.45	0.08	764460	764460	3215	4220	0.46	0.46	0.07	767623	767623	1755	1765	0.28	0.28	0.07	619093	619093	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A			
rs3918347	G	1560	1574	0.45	0.42	0.43	4500	4500	772	897	0.40	0.35	0.57	1569	1569	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A			
rs3825251	G	3220	4078	0.31	0.30	0.1	163818	163818	1713	2580	0.14	0.13	0.16	29191	29191	1507	1498	0.49	0.49	0.09	123585	123585	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A			
rs2070586	A	2967	2872	0.26	0.26	0.17	37172	37172	1267	1595	0.15	0.14	0.19	15591	15591	1700	1277	0.40	0.40	0.10	60588	60588	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A			
rs2070587	G	3724	4049	0.24	0.24	0.05	2.3x10 ⁸	2.3x10 ⁸	1817	2576	0.19	0.19	0.11	76578	76578	1817	2576	0.18	0.19	0.11	75040	75040	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A			

^a A-priori z-test for proportions; P1: Proportion of cases carrying minor allele; P2: Proportion of controls carrying minor allele

Supplementary Table S12: Power analysis for DAOA meta-analyses

DAOA SNP ID	Minor allele	All studies						Caucasian studies						Asian studies									
		Post-hoc z-test for proportions			Sample size needed to reach 80% power ^a			Post-hoc z-test for proportions			Sample size needed to reach 80% power ^a			Post-hoc z-test for proportions			Sample size needed to reach 80% power ^a						
		Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Cases (N)	Controls (N)
rs3916965 (M12)	A	8286	10208	0.49	0.50	0.17	123641	123641	0.36	0.37	0.34	19948	19948	3989	4332	0.62	0.61	0.16	59836	59836			
rs3916966 (M13)	C	2976	3403	0.45	0.46	0.27	18146	18146	0.41	0.42	0.21	20832	20832	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs3916967 (M14)	G	7554	8495	0.54	0.54	0.06	3066792	3066792	0.33	0.33	0.06	2723339	2723339	3741	4065	0.65	0.65	0.07	704190	704190			
rs2391191 (M15)	A	10887	13568	0.49	0.48	0.19	123499	123499	0.36	0.37	0.10	318250	318250	4348	4691	0.64	0.63	0.40	14570	14570			
rs947267 (M18)	C	3404	3543	0.45	0.44	0.19	37676	37676	0.49	0.49	0.09	123615	123615	1449	1473	0.37	0.37	0.10	58920	58920			
rs778294 (M19)	T	8364	10558	0.22	0.22	0.21	85012	85012	0.29	0.29	0.12	158142	158142	3563	3886	0.14	0.14	0.15	59728	59728			
rs3916970 (M20)	A	2618	3013	0.6	0.58	0.28	15237	15237	0.40	0.39	0.09	36622	36622	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs3916971 (M21)	T	844	921	0.44	0.48	0.57	1659	1659	0.40	0.43	0.32	2190	2190	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs778293 (M22)	G	7486	9409	0.36	0.35	0.33	35020	35020	0.41	0.41	0.06	332222	332222	2899	3218	0.31	0.28	0.88	2349	2349			
rs3918342 (M23)	T	9288	11253	0.51	0.51	0.06	6307096	6307096	0.48	0.47	0.06	1.2x10 ⁷	1.2x10 ⁷	3960	4324	0.54	0.53	0.32	18209	18209			
rs1421292 (M24)	A	2138	2830	0.44	0.45	0.23	18074	18074	0.46	0.47	0.50	13673	13673	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	59836
rs9558562	G	1093	1233	0.27	0.29	0.19	12662	12662	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A

A-priori z-test for proportions; P1: Proportion of cases carrying minor allele; P2: Proportion of controls carrying minor allele

^a A-priori z-test for proportions; P1: Proportion of cases carrying minor allele; P2: Proportion of controls carrying minor allele

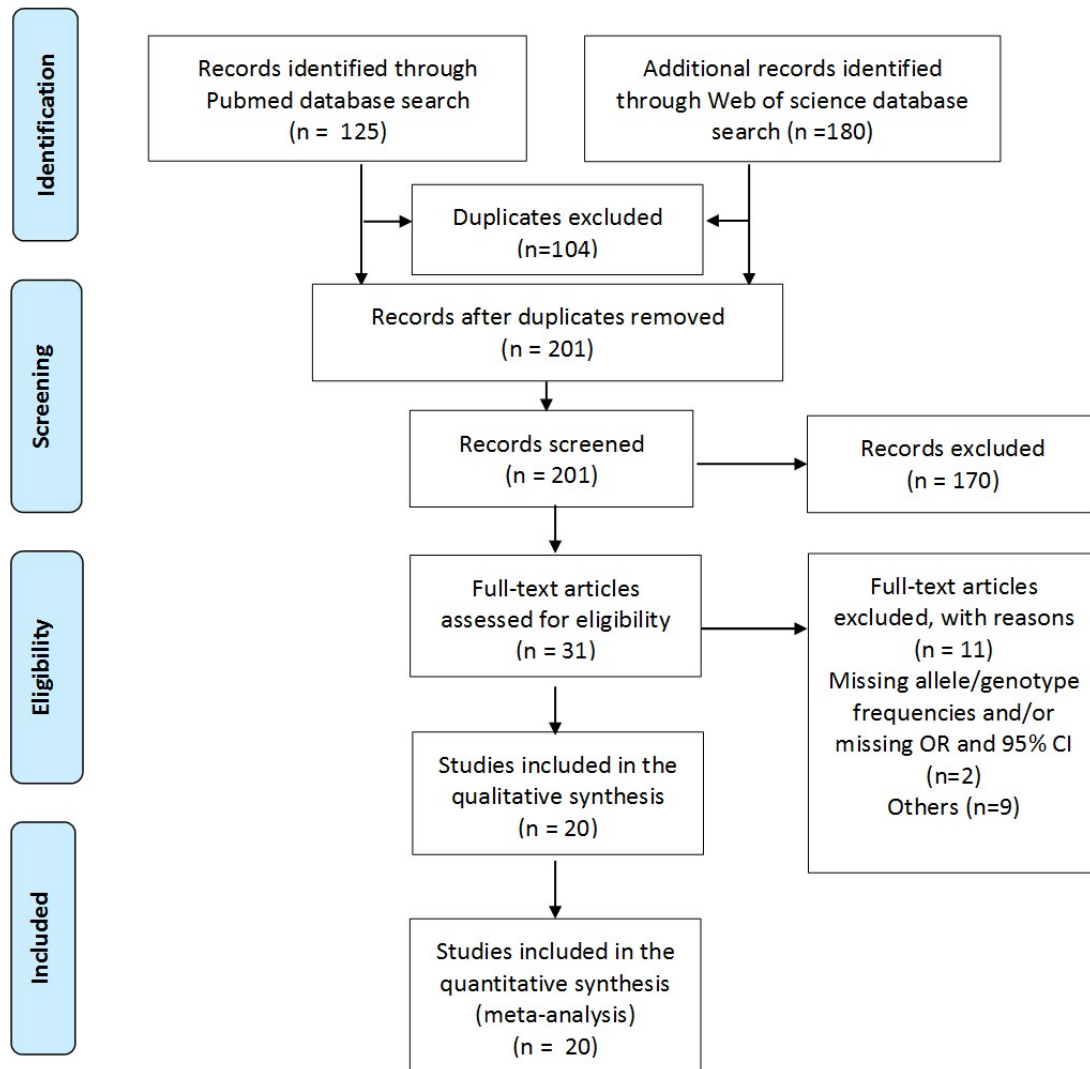
Supplementary Table S13: Power analysis for *NRG1* meta-analyses

NRG1 SNP ID	Minor allele	All studies						Caucasian studies						Asian studies								
		Post-hoc z-test for proportions						Post-hoc z-test for proportions						Post-hoc z-test for proportions								
		Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Sample size needed to reach 80% power ^a	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Sample size needed to reach 80% power ^a	Cases (N)	Controls (N)	P1	P2	Power	Sample size needed to reach 80% power ^a			
rs62510682	T	10850	12048	0.29	0.30	0.57	21190	21190	7384	8630	0.33	0.35	0.43	22947	22947	3466	3418	0.22	0.22	0.07	523489	523489
rs10503929	C	3089	3755	0.19	0.20	0.59	5990	5990	2845	3569	0.20	0.22	0.59	5612	5612	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs6994992	T	13015	14805	0.42	0.42	0.21	120680	120680	6875	8596	0.34	0.33	0.32	34032	34032	5129	4997	0.55	0.54	0.26	30627	30627
rs35753505	C	11485	12440	0.42	0.41	0.41	37099	37099	7694	8812	0.35	0.33	0.44	22915	22915	3791	3628	0.55	0.54	0.15	62652	62652
rs6988339	G	4227	5385	0.45	0.45	0.07	765091	765091	2587	3586	0.41	0.42	0.20	29998	29998	1640	1799	0.49	0.48	0.17	21447	21447
rs73235619	A	5286	5405	0.09	0.09	0.07	1.0x10 ⁶	1.0x10 ⁶	5286	5405	0.09	0.09	0.07	1.0x10 ⁶	1.0x10 ⁶	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs3924999	A	6845	8294	0.54	0.54	0.15	122879	122879	3861	5551	0.44	0.45	0.12	122235	122235	2740	5297	0.76	0.77	0.13	61382	61382
rs113317778	A	4371	4285	0.07	0.07	0.07	831476	831476	3764	3770	0.09	0.09	0.07	1.0x10 ⁶	1.0x10 ⁶	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs2954041	T	4782	6500	0.26	0.26	0.33	23790	23790	3103	4817	0.20	0.20	0.11	122720	122720	1679	1683	0.37	0.35	0.16	23559	23559
rs776401	C	3424	5059	0.47	0.48	0.16	62970	62970	3424	5059	0.47	0.48	0.16	62970	62970	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs2439272	A	3279	4299	0.40	0.45	0.99	1314	1314	2587	3586	0.50	0.56	0.99	884	884	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs2466058	T	3733	3786	0.11	0.11	0.25	24803	24803	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs4733376	G	4689	5651	0.27	0.26	0.31	37722	37722	2587	3586	0.11	0.10	0.36	11325	11325	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
rs7014762	A	1493	1767	0.34	0.33	0.14	34132	34132	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A

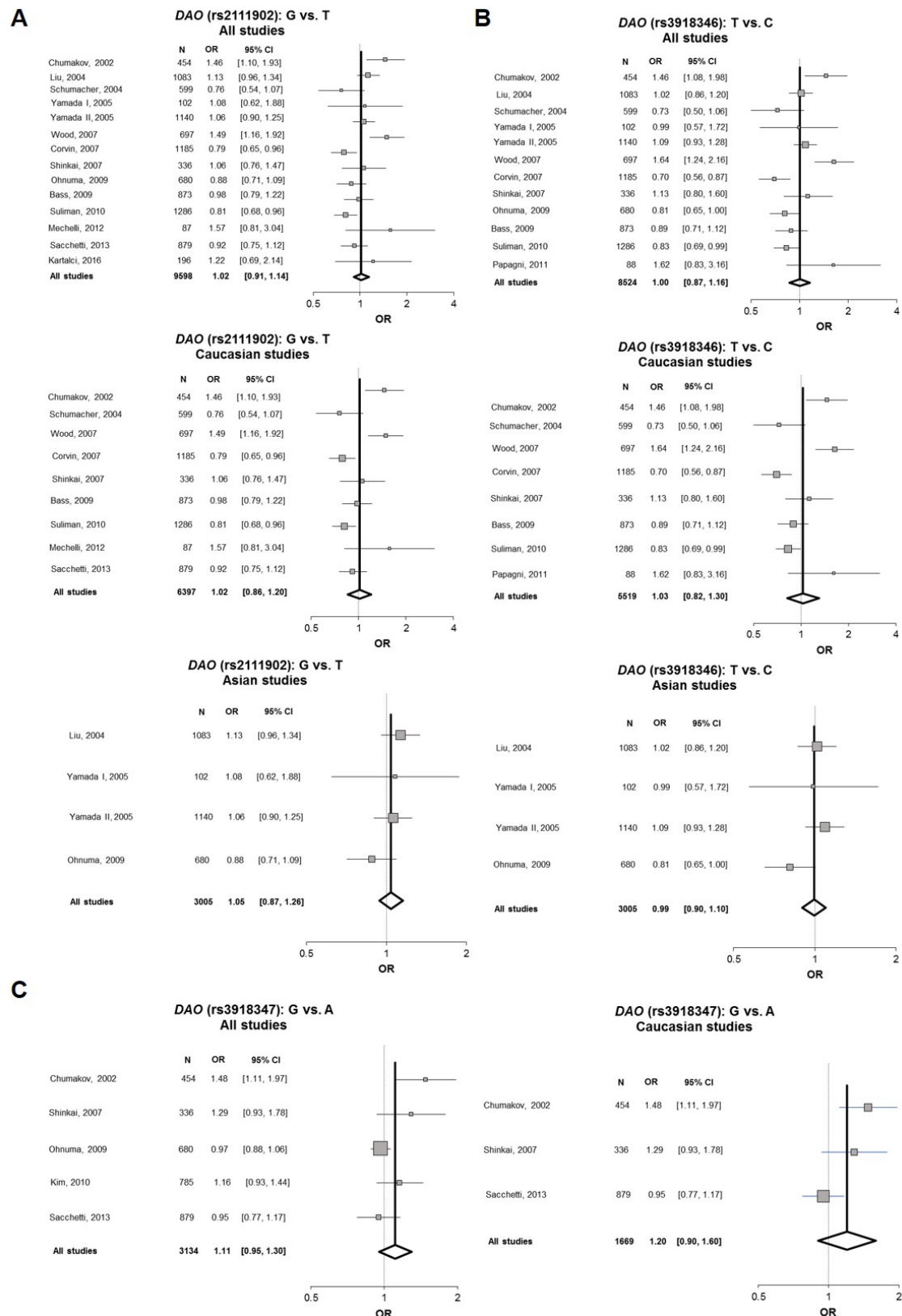
^a A-priori z-test for proportions; P1: Proportion of cases carrying minor allele; P2: Proportion of controls carrying minor allele

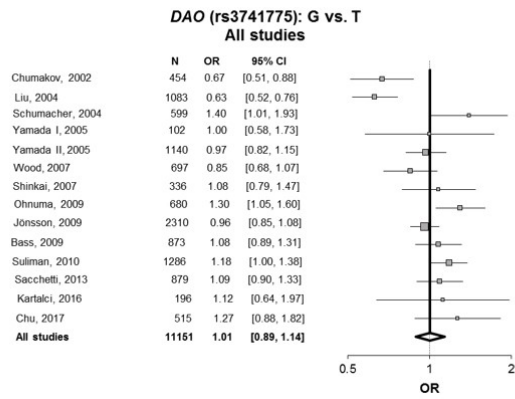
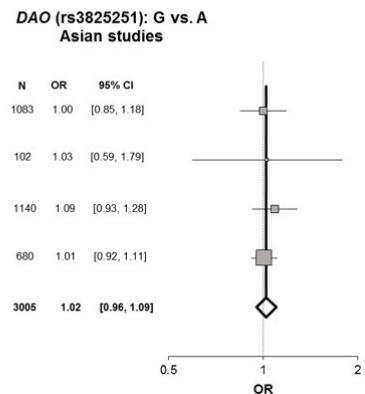
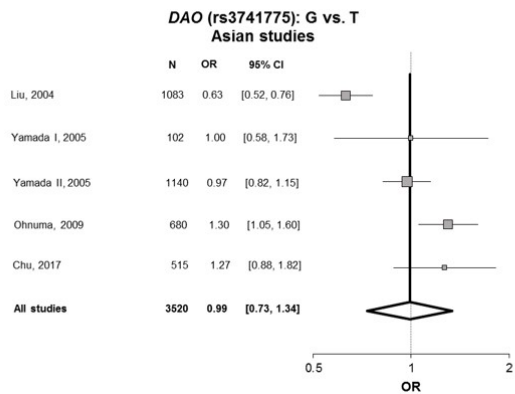
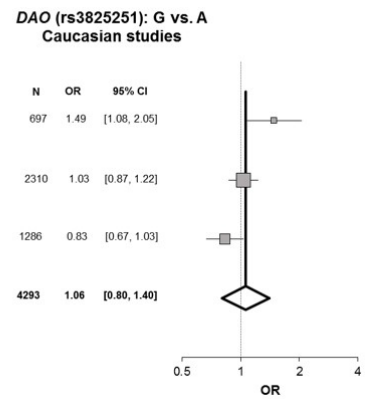
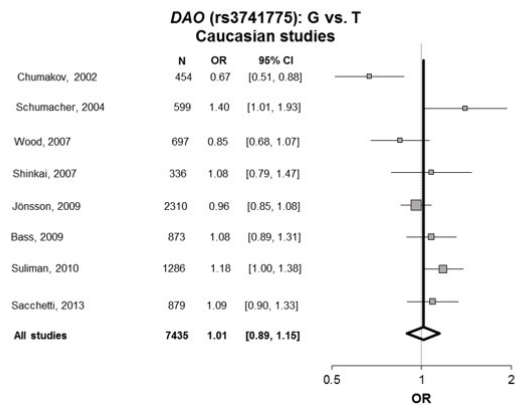
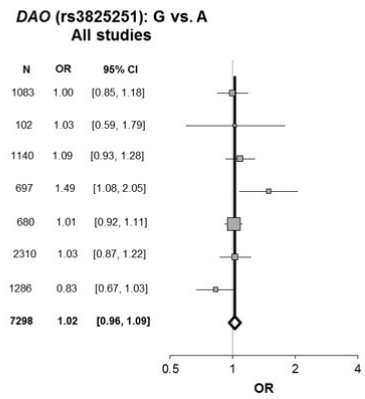


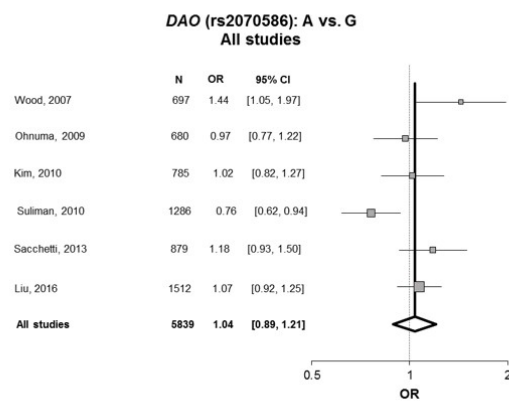
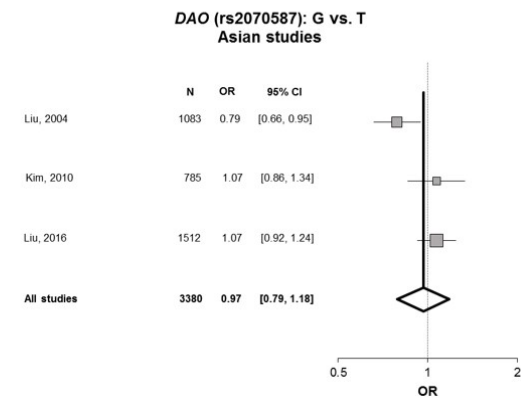
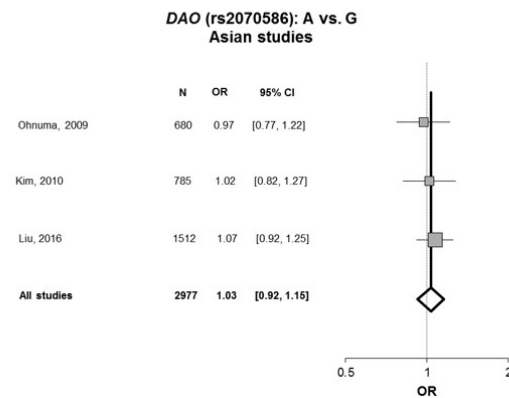
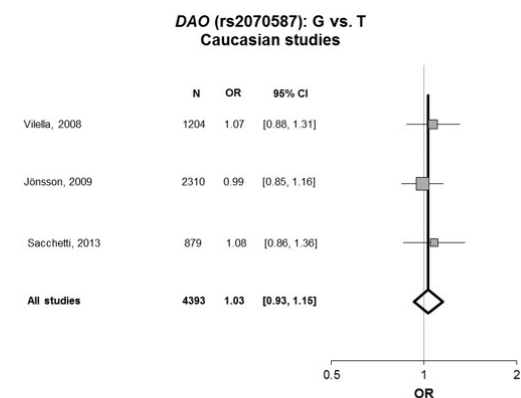
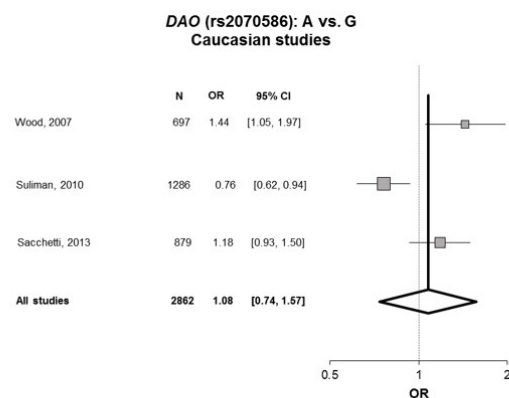
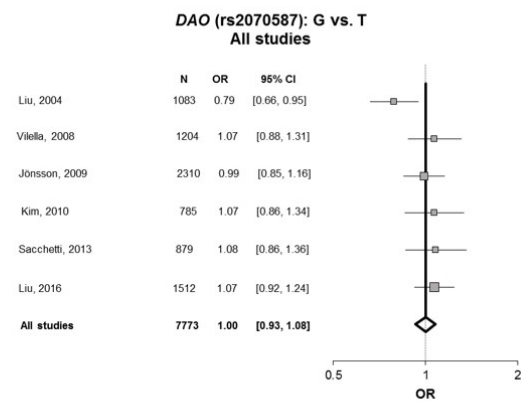
PRISMA 2009 Flow Diagram



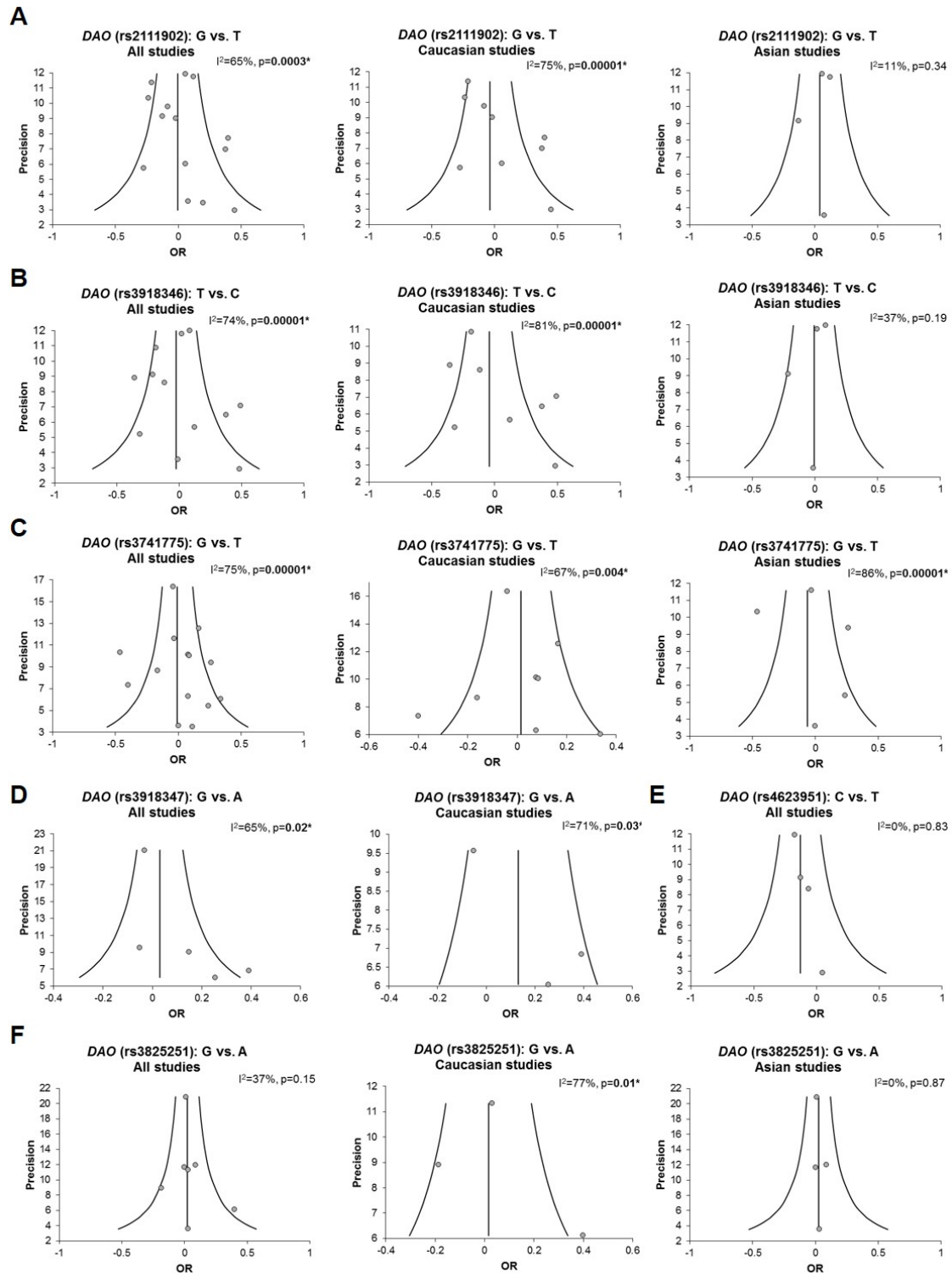
Supplementary Figure S1: PRISMA Flow diagram for literature search of *DAO* SNP data published till March 21, 2017. Search terms were (DAO OR DAAO) AND SCHIZOPHRENIA. OR: odds ratio; CI: confidence interval.

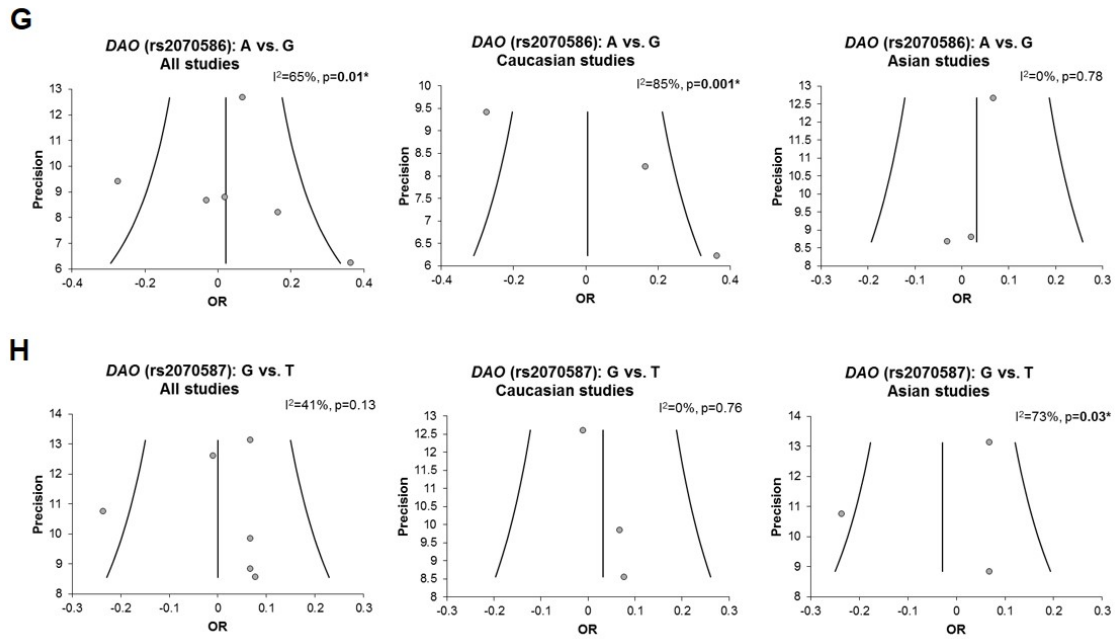


D**E**

F

G


Supplementary Figure S2: Forest plots of the association between *DAO* polymorphisms and schizophrenia in the allele model. Forest plots of all studies, only Caucasian and only Asian samples showing association between *DAO* rs2111902 (A), rs3918346 (B), rs3918347 (C), rs3741775 (D), rs3825251 (E), rs2070586 (F), and rs2070587 (G) polymorphisms and schizophrenia; * $p < 0.05$ (significant). There was no significant association found between above mentioned *DAO* polymorphisms and schizophrenia.

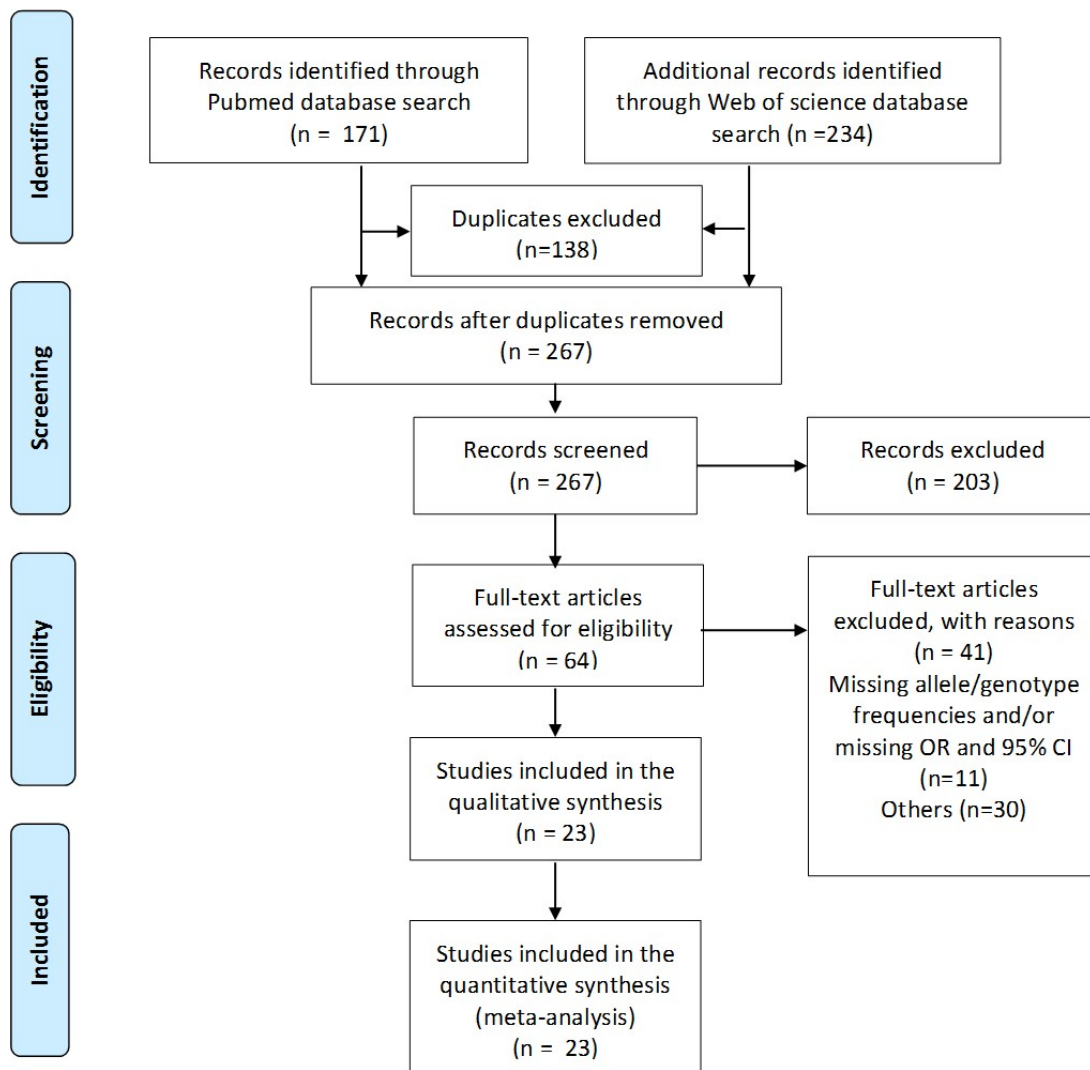




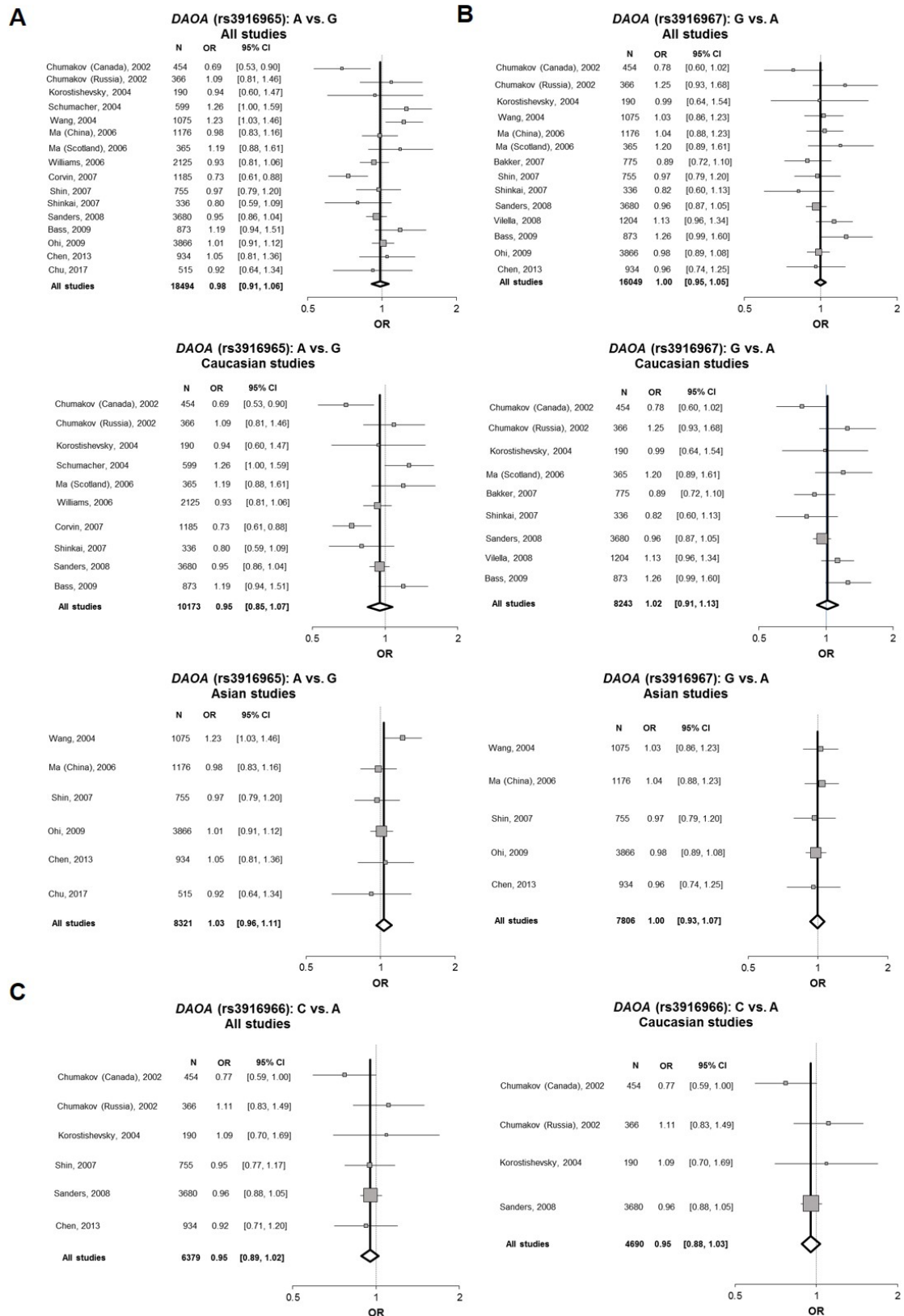
Supplementary Figure S3: Heterogeneity funnel plots of DAO rs2111902 (A), rs3918346 (B), rs3741775 (C), rs3918347 (D), rs4623951 (E), rs3825251 (F), rs2070586 (G), and rs2070587 (H) polymorphisms in all, only Caucasian and only Asian studies. The heterogeneity between studies was assessed by inconsistency index (I^2), and was considered statistically significant if $p < 0.05$ (*).

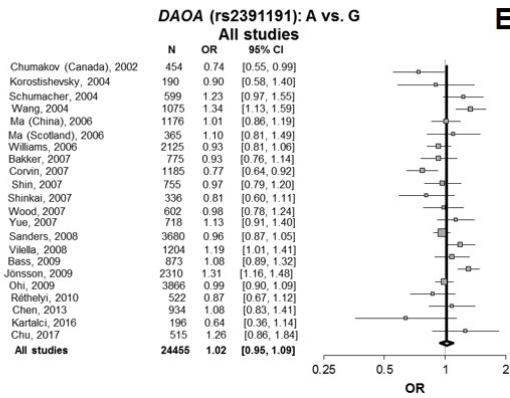
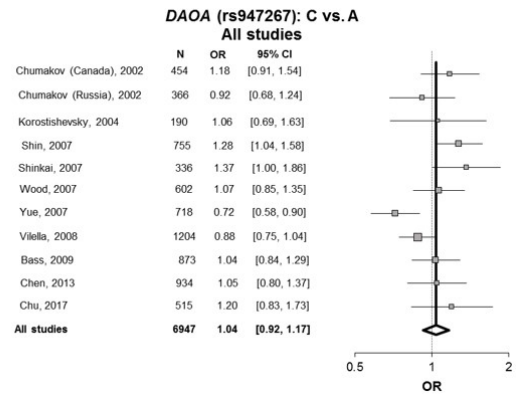


PRISMA 2009 Flow Diagram

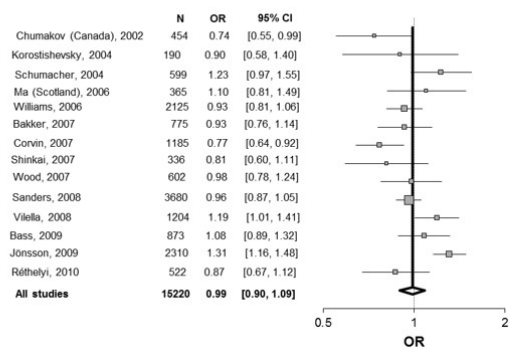


Supplementary Figure S4: PRISMA Flow diagram for literature search of *DAOA* SNP data published till March 21, 2017. Search terms were (DAOA OR G72) AND SCHIZOPHRENIA. OR: odds ratio; CI: confidence interval.

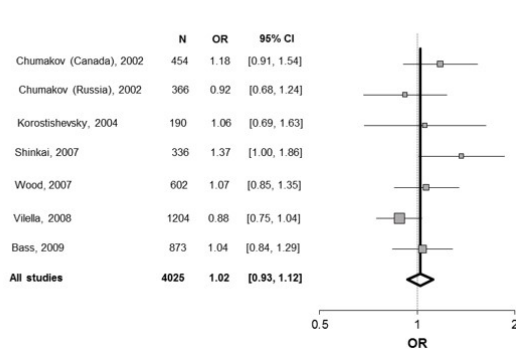


D**E**

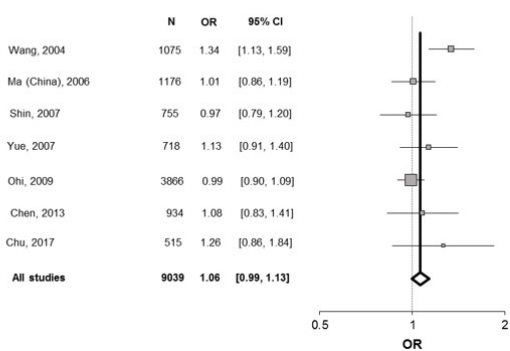
DAOA (rs2391191): A vs. G
Caucasian studies



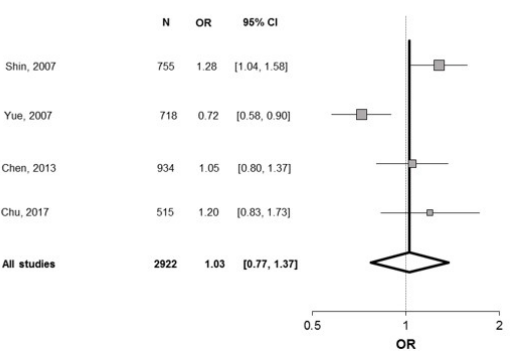
DAOA (rs947267): C vs. A
Caucasian studies



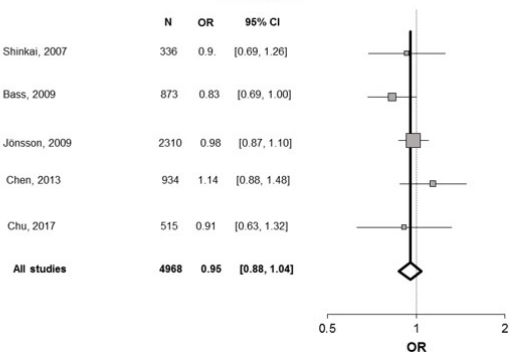
DAOA (rs2391191): A vs. G
Asian studies



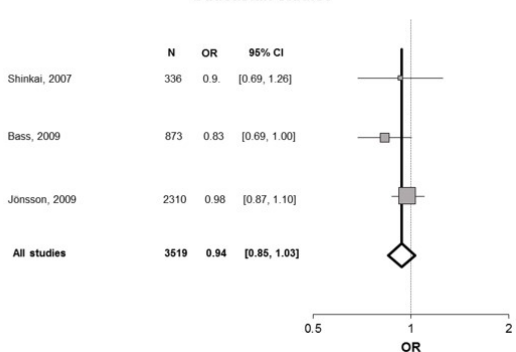
DAOA (rs947267): C vs. A
Asian studies

**F**

DAOA (rs1421292): A vs. T
All studies

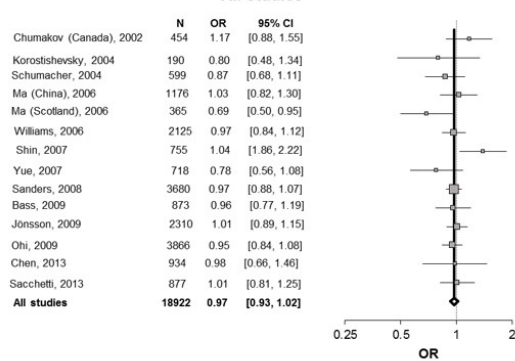


DAOA (rs1421292): A vs. T
Caucasian studies



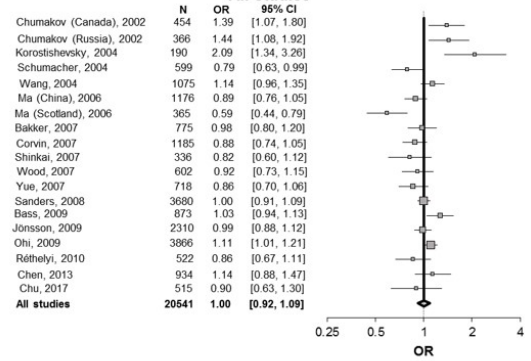
G

DAOA (rs778294): T vs. C
All studies

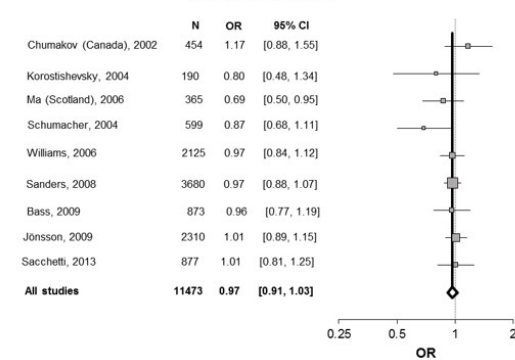


H

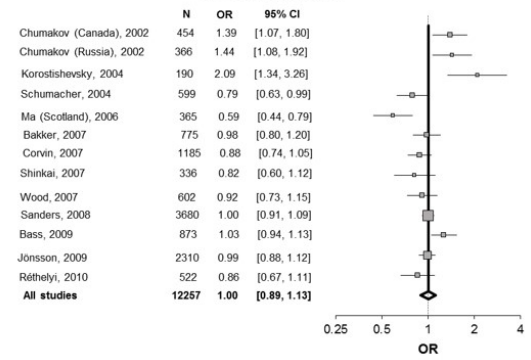
DAOA (rs3918342): T vs. C
All studies



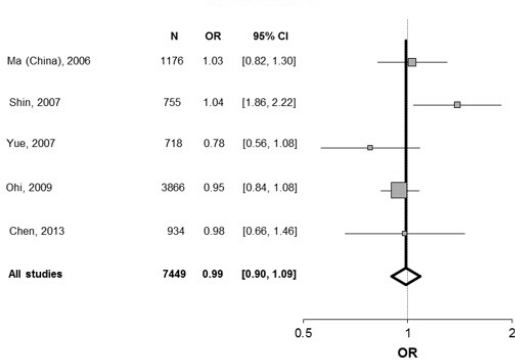
DAOA (rs778294): T vs. C
Caucasian studies



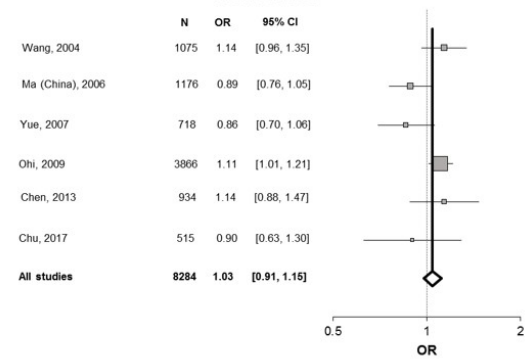
DAOA (rs3918342): T vs. C
Caucasian studies

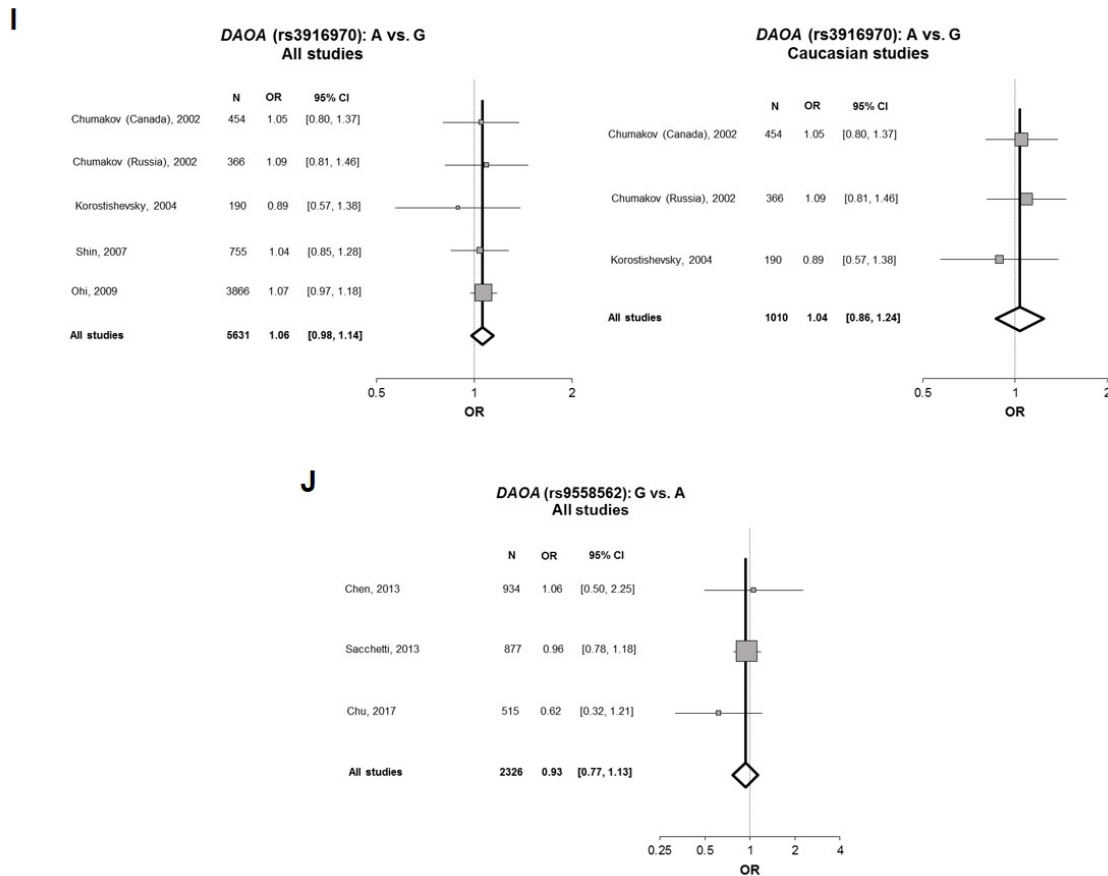


DAOA (rs778294): T vs. C
Asian studies

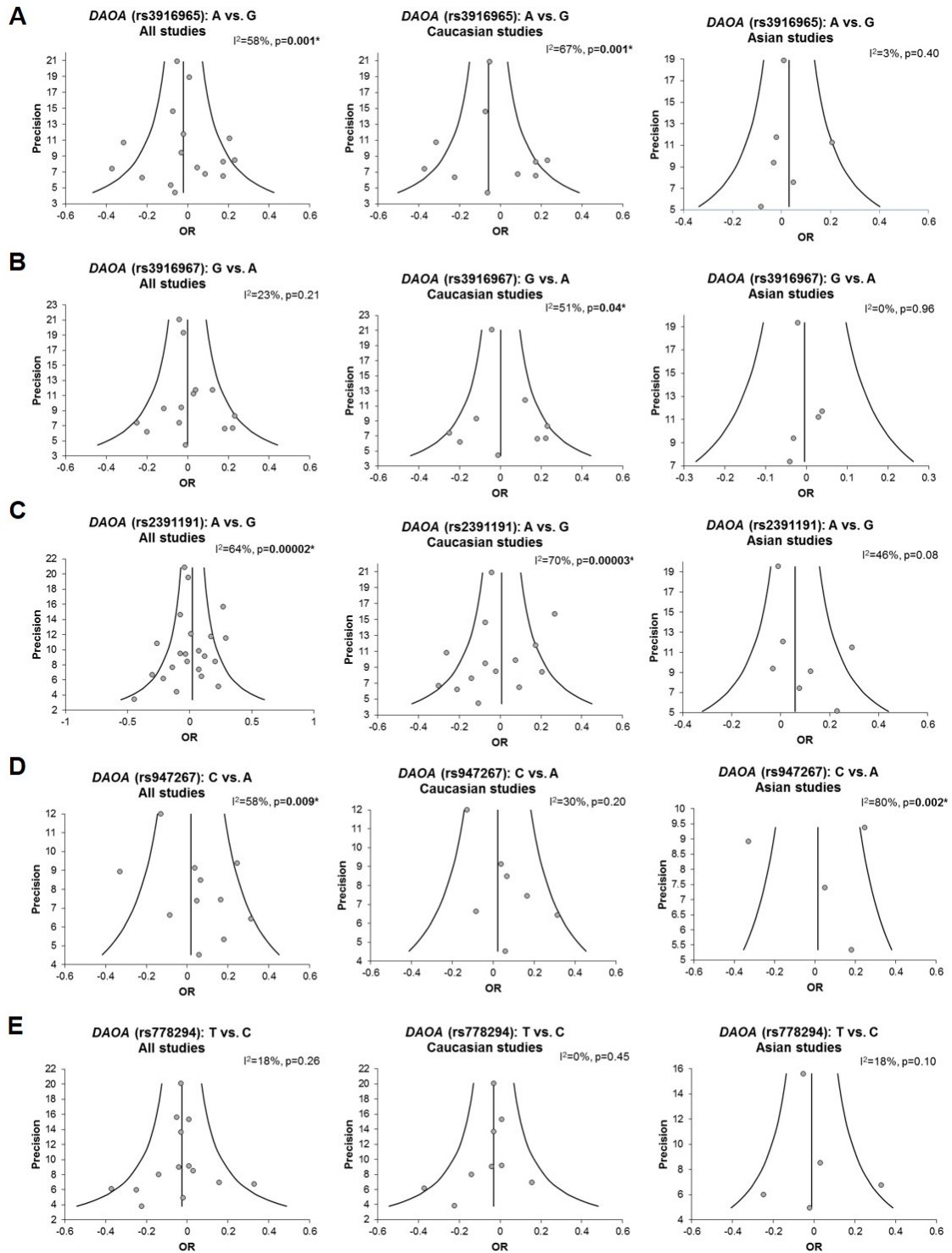


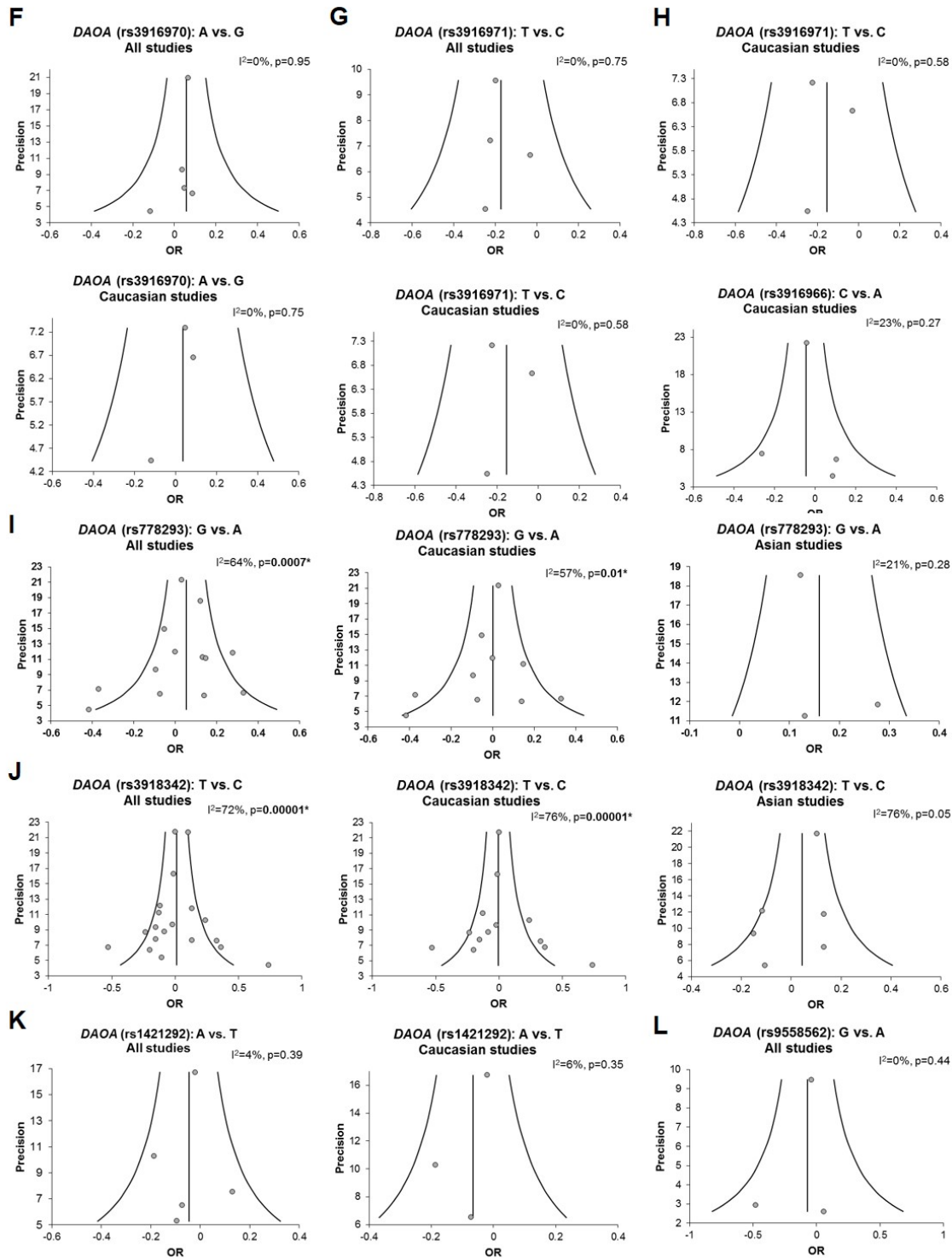
DAOA (rs3918342): T vs. C
Asian studies





Supplementary Figure S5: Forest plots of the association between *DAOA* polymorphisms and schizophrenia in the allele model. Forest plots of all studies, only Caucasian and only Asian samples showing association between *DAOA* rs3916965 (A), rs3916967 (B), rs3916966 (C), rs2391191 (D), rs947267 (E), rs1421292 (F), rs778294 (G), rs3918342 (H), rs3916970 (I), and rs9558562 (J) polymorphisms and schizophrenia; * $p < 0.05$ (significant). There was no significant association found between above mentioned *DAOA* polymorphisms and schizophrenia.

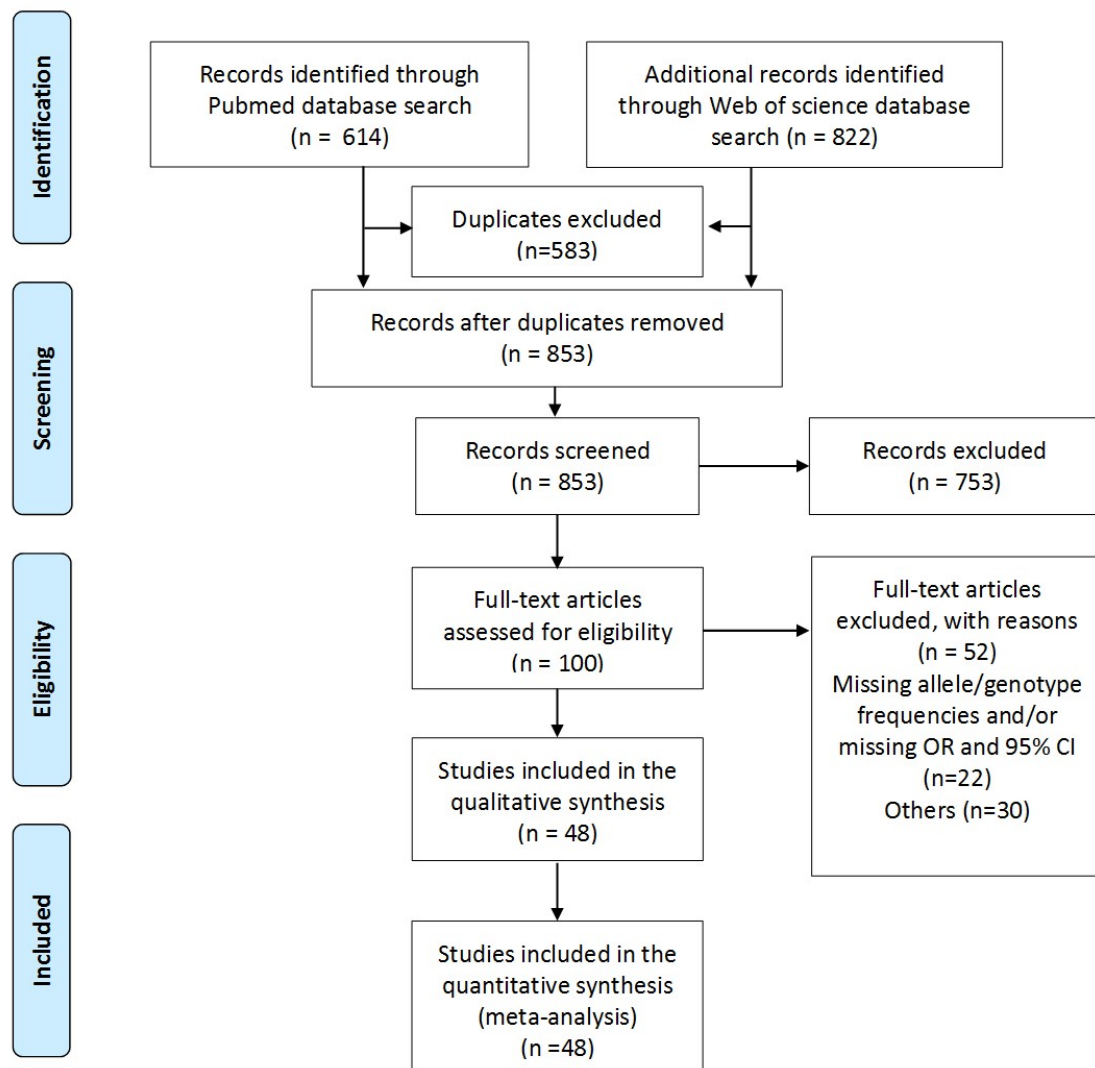




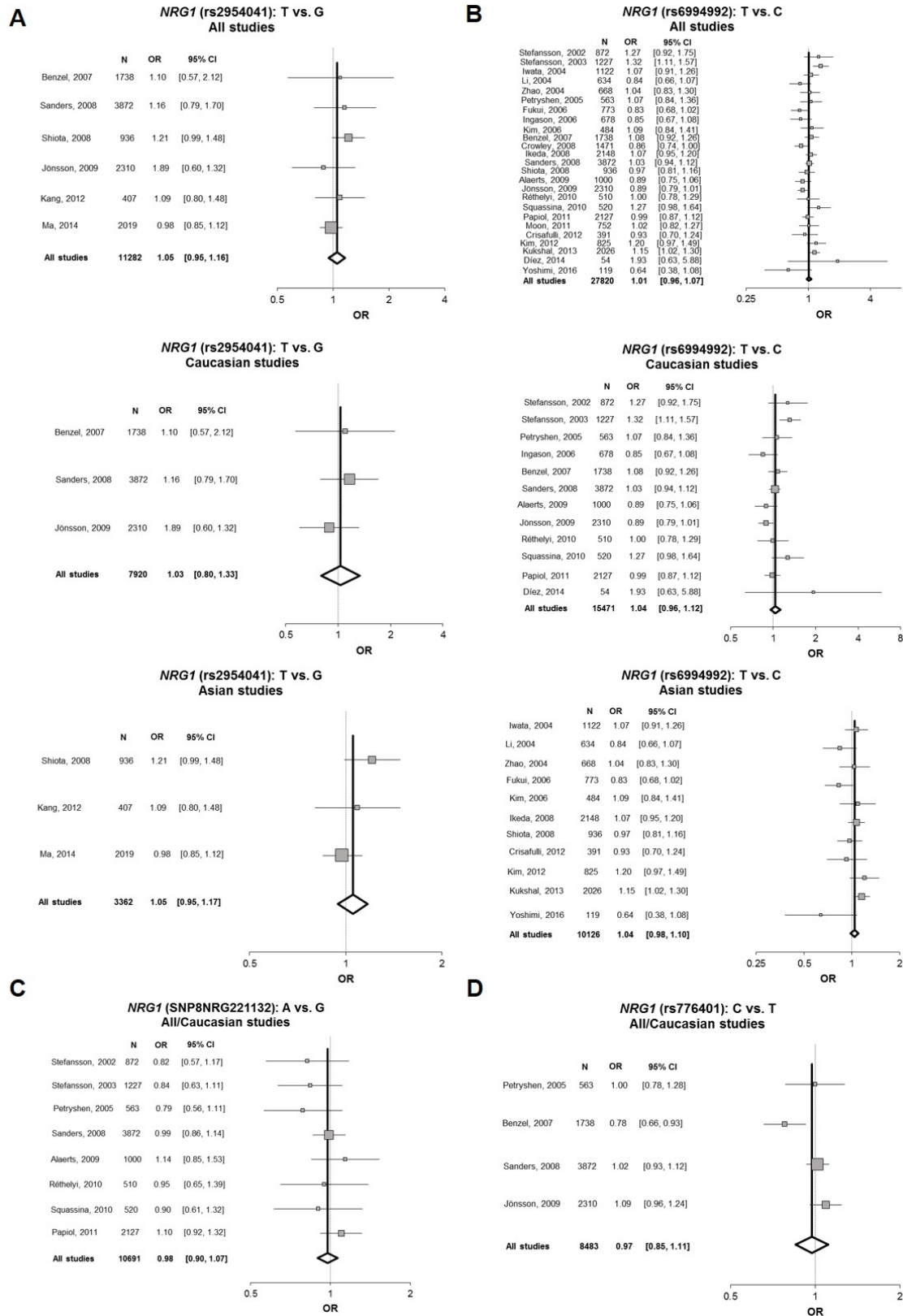
Supplementary Figure S6: Heterogeneity funnel plots of DAOA rs3916965 (A), rs3916967 (B), rs2391191 (C), rs947267 (D), rs778294 (E), rs3916970 (F), rs3916971 (G), rs3916966 (H), rs778293 (I), rs3918342 (J), rs1421292 (K), and rs9558562 (L) polymorphisms in all studies, only Caucasian and only Asian samples. The heterogeneity between studies was assessed by inconsistency index (I^2), and was considered statistically significant if $p < 0.05$ (*).

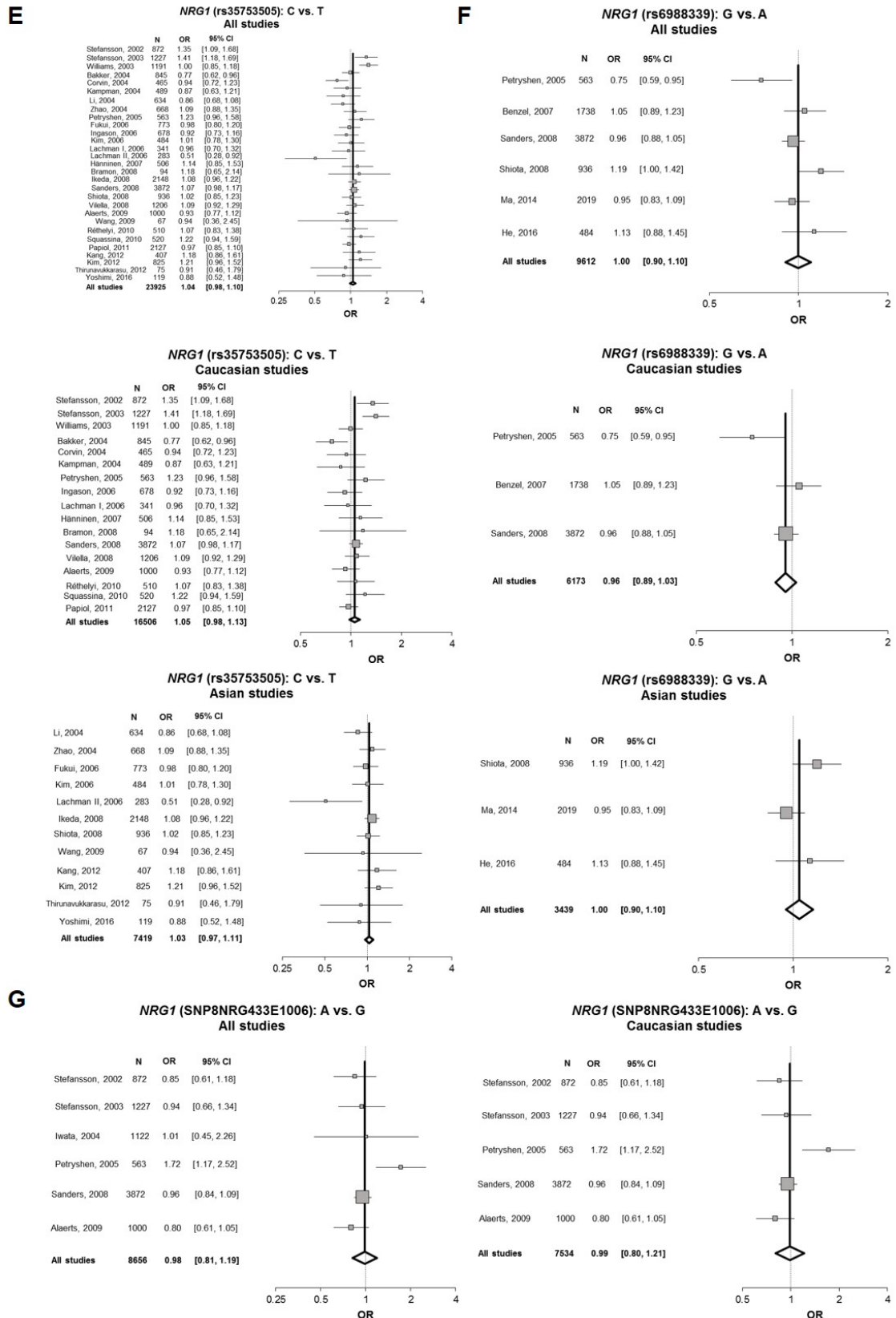


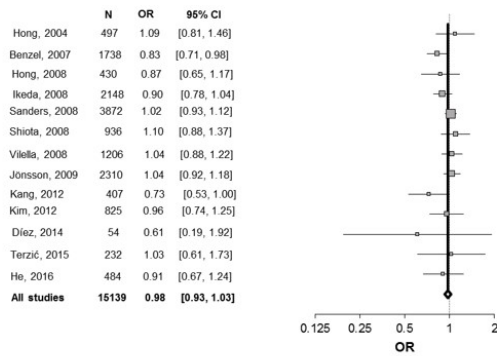
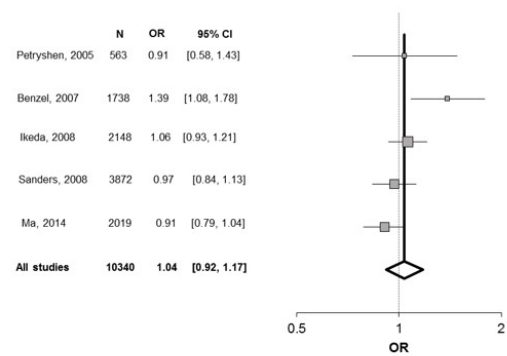
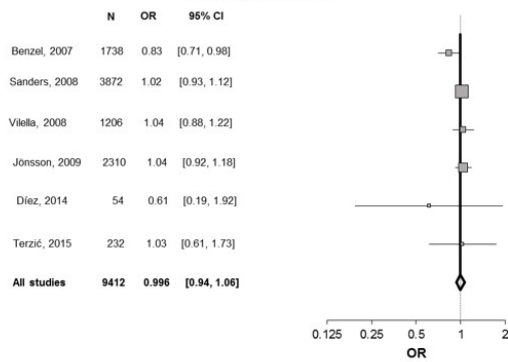
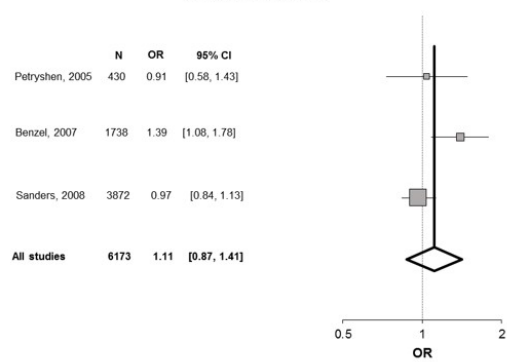
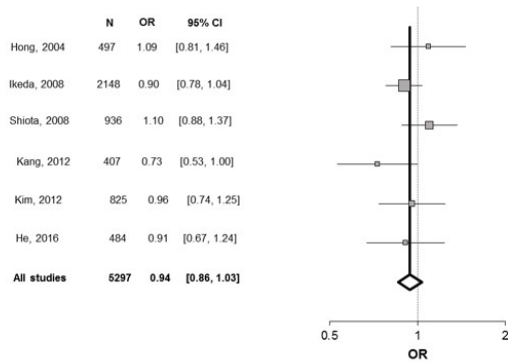
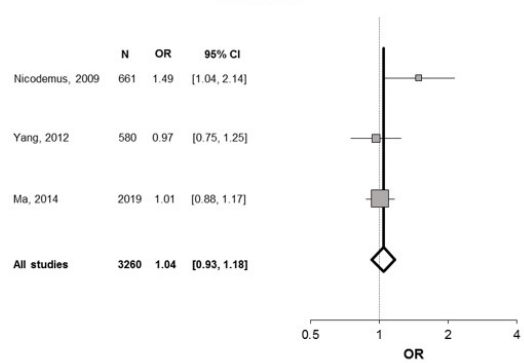
PRISMA 2009 Flow Diagram

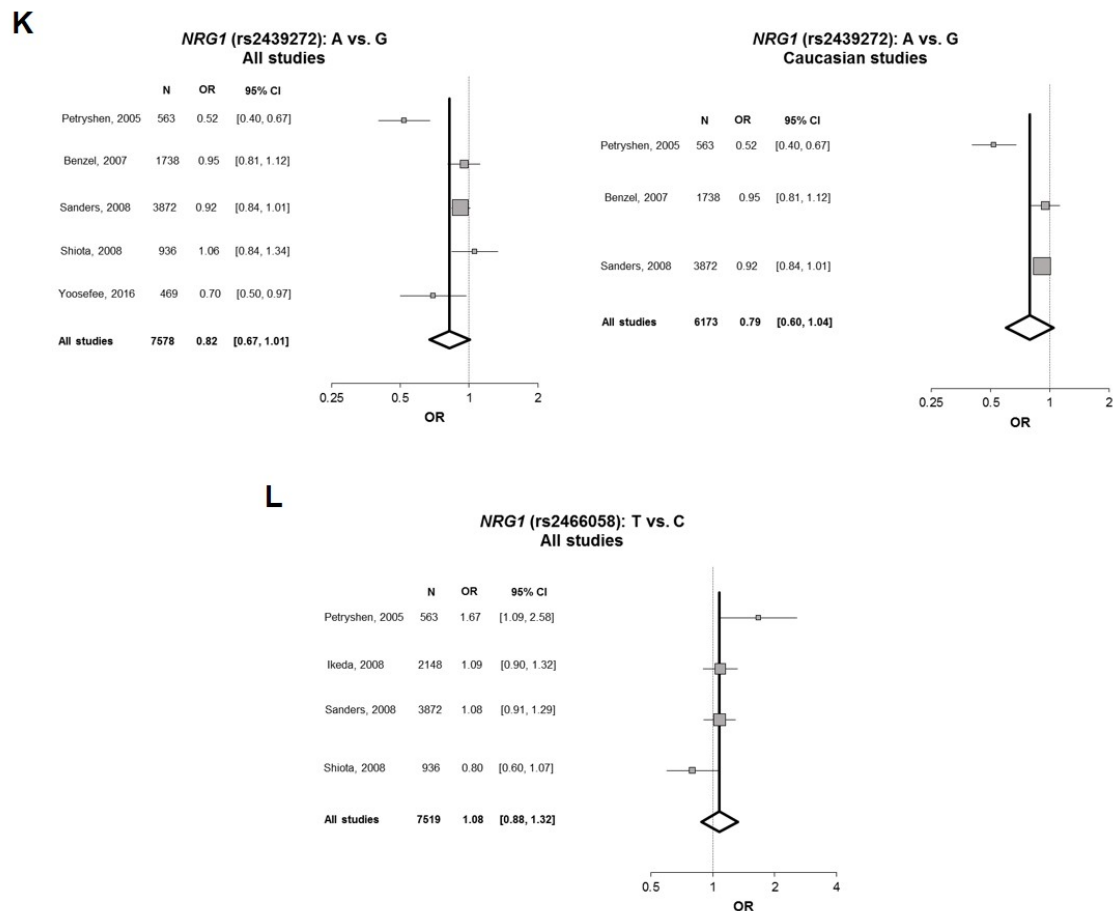


Supplementary Figure S7: PRISMA Flow diagram for literature search of *NRG1* SNP data published till March 21, 2017. Search terms were (*NRG1* OR Neuregulin-1 OR Neuregulin 1 OR Neuregulin1) AND SCHIZOPHRENIA. OR: odds ratio; CI: confidence interval.

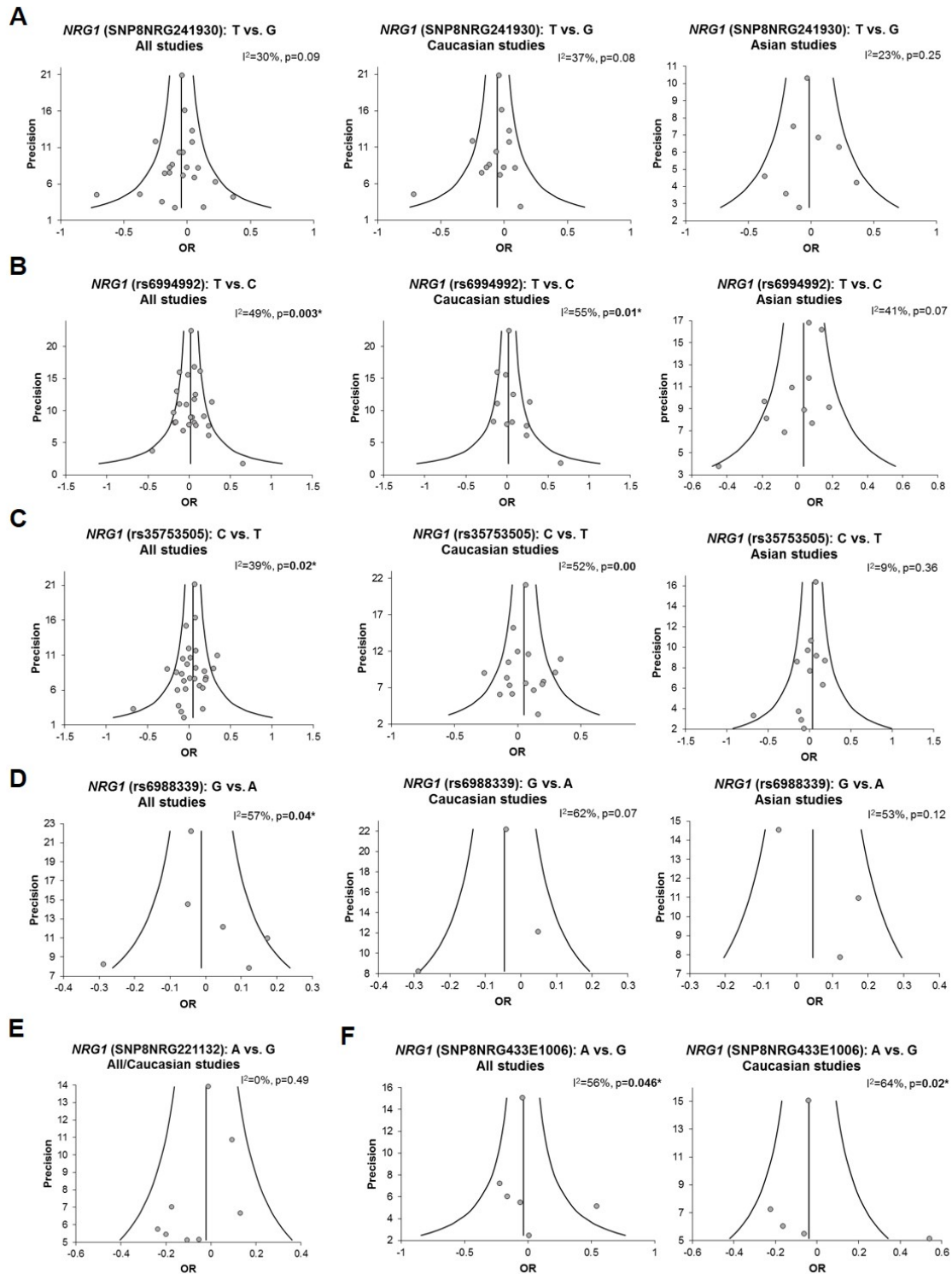


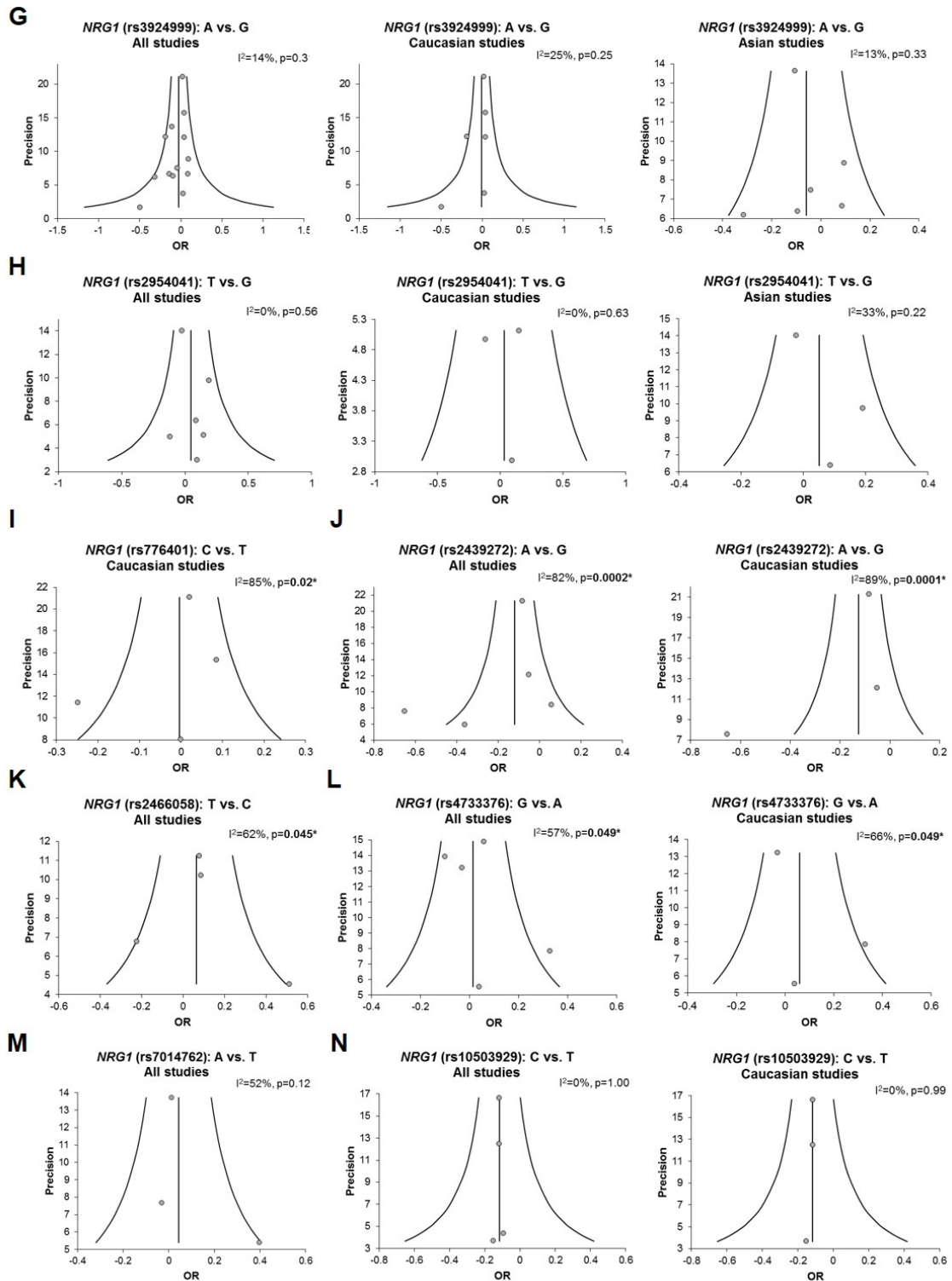


H***NRG1* (rs3924999): A vs. G
All studies****I*****NRG1* (rs4733376): G vs. A
All studies*****NRG1* (rs3924999): A vs. G
Caucasian studies*****NRG1* (rs4733376): G vs. A
Caucasian studies*****NRG1* (rs3924999): A vs. G
Asian studies****J*****NRG1* (rs7014762): A vs. T
All studies**



Supplementary Figure S8: Forest plots of the association between *NRG1* polymorphisms and schizophrenia in the allele model. Forest plots of all, only Caucasian and only Asian studies showing association between *NRG1* rs2954041 (A), rs6994992 (B), SNP8NRG221132 (rs73235619) (C), rs776401 (D), rs35753505 (E), rs6988339 (F), SNP8NRG433E1006 (rs113317778) (G), rs3924999 (H), rs4733376 (I), rs7014762 (J), rs2439272 (K), and rs2466058 (L) polymorphisms and schizophrenia; * $p < 0.05$ (significant). There was no significant association found between above mentioned *NRG1* polymorphisms and schizophrenia.





Supplementary Figure S9: Heterogeneity funnel plots of *NRG1* SNP8NRG241930 (rs62510682) (A), rs6994992 (B), rs35753505 (C), rs6988339 (D), SNP8NRG221132 (rs73235619) (E), SNP8NRG433E1006 (rs113317778) (F), rs3924999 (G), rs2954041 (H), rs776401 (I), rs2439272 (J), rs2466058 (K), rs4733376 (L), rs7014762 (M), and rs10503929 (N) polymorphisms in all studies, only Caucasian and only Asian samples. The heterogeneity between studies was assessed by inconsistency index (I^2), and was considered statistically significant if $p < 0.05$ (*).

A

DAO SNPs	rs4623951	rs2070586	rs2070587	rs2111902	rs3918346	rs3741775	rs3825251	rs3918347
rs4623951	1.00	0.15	0.12	0.24	0.23	0.17	0.22	0.17
rs2070586	0.15	1.00	0.99	0.99	0.73	0.99	0.43	0.66
rs2070587	0.12	0.99	1.00	0.95	0.77	0.96	0.48	0.62
rs2111902	0.24	0.99	0.95	1.00	0.92	0.81	0.97	0.82
rs3918346	0.23	0.73	0.77	0.92	1.00	1.00	0.99	0.83
rs3741775	0.17	0.99	0.96	0.81	1.00	1.00	0.99	0.86
rs3825251	0.22	0.43	0.48	0.97	0.99	0.99	1.00	0.94
rs3918347	0.17	0.66	0.62	0.82	0.83	0.86	0.94	1.00

All population D'

DAO SNPs	rs4623951	rs2070586	rs2070587	rs2111902	rs3918346	rs3741775	rs3825251	rs3918347
rs4623951	1.00	0.00	0.00	0.02	0.02	0.01	0.01	0.01
rs2070586	0.00	1.00	0.68	0.45	0.31	0.19	0.15	0.27
rs2070587	0.00	0.68	1.00	0.60	0.50	0.27	0.13	0.36
rs2111902	0.02	0.45	0.60	1.00	0.67	0.29	0.36	0.50
rs3918346	0.02	0.31	0.50	0.67	1.00	0.35	0.48	0.65
rs3741775	0.01	0.19	0.27	0.29	0.35	1.00	0.17	0.23
rs3825251	0.01	0.15	0.13	0.36	0.48	0.17	1.00	0.46
rs3918347	0.01	0.27	0.36	0.50	0.65	0.23	0.46	1.00

All population R^2 **B**

DAO SNPs	rs4623951	rs2070586	rs2070587	rs2111902	rs3918346	rs3741775	rs3825251	rs3918347
rs4623951	1.00	0.04	0.09	0.31	0.19	0.61	0.05	0.24
rs2070586	0.04	1.00	1.00	1.00	0.99	1.00	0.59	0.91
rs2070587	0.09	1.00	1.00	1.00	0.92	0.90	0.52	0.86
rs2111902	0.31	1.00	1.00	1.00	0.98	0.58	0.97	0.80
rs3918346	0.19	0.99	0.92	0.98	1.00	1.00	0.99	0.94
rs3741775	0.61	1.00	0.90	0.58	1.00	1.00	0.99	0.72
rs3825251	0.05	0.59	0.52	0.97	0.99	0.99	1.00	0.92
rs3918347	0.24	0.91	0.86	0.80	0.94	0.72	0.92	1.00

European population D'

DAO SNPs	rs4623951	rs2070586	rs2070587	rs2111902	rs3918346	rs3741775	rs3825251	rs3918347
rs4623951	1.00	0.00	0.00	0.03	0.01	0.20	0.00	0.02
rs2070586	0.00	1.00	0.81	0.44	0.57	0.17	0.32	0.43
rs2070587	0.00	0.81	1.00	0.54	0.62	0.17	0.24	0.47
rs2111902	0.03	0.44	0.54	1.00	0.72	0.13	0.45	0.55
rs3918346	0.01	0.57	0.62	0.72	1.00	0.30	0.63	0.77
rs3741775	0.20	0.17	0.17	0.13	0.30	1.00	0.19	0.18
rs3825251	0.00	0.32	0.24	0.45	0.63	0.19	1.00	0.47
rs3918347	0.02	0.43	0.47	0.55	0.77	0.18	0.47	1.00

European population R^2 **C**

DAO SNPs	rs4623951	rs2070586	rs2070587	rs2111902	rs3918346	rs3741775	rs3825251	rs3918347
rs4623951	1.00	0.16	0.29	0.41	0.56	0.13	0.49	0.51
rs2070586	0.16	1.00	1.00	0.99	0.78	0.99	0.71	0.78
rs2070587	0.29	1.00	1.00	0.97	0.80	0.96	0.44	0.78
rs2111902	0.41	0.99	0.97	1.00	0.97	0.90	0.98	0.92
rs3918346	0.56	0.78	0.80	0.97	1.00	1.00	1.00	0.96
rs3741775	0.13	0.99	0.96	0.90	1.00	1.00	1.00	0.95
rs3825251	0.49	0.71	0.44	0.98	1.00	1.00	1.00	0.94
rs3918347	0.51	0.78	0.78	0.92	0.96	0.95	0.94	1.00

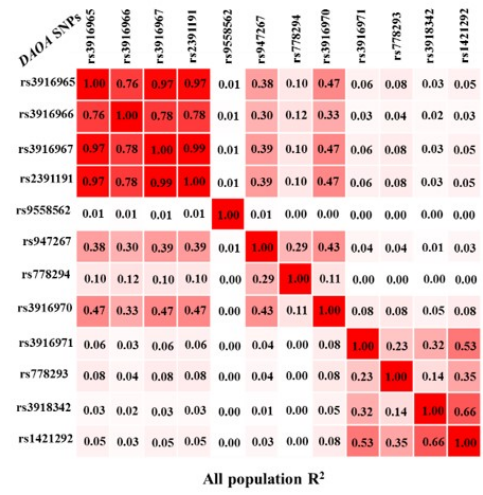
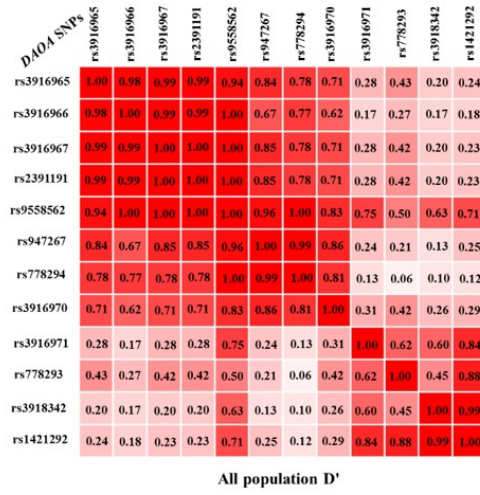
Asian population D'

DAO SNPs	rs4623951	rs2070586	rs2070587	rs2111902	rs3918346	rs3741775	rs3825251	rs3918347
rs4623951	1.00	0.00	0.01	0.05	0.07	0.01	0.04	0.06
rs2070586	0.00	1.00	0.72	0.38	0.28	0.28	0.32	0.29
rs2070587	0.01	0.72	1.00	0.51	0.41	0.37	0.18	0.40
rs2111902	0.05	0.38	0.51	1.00	0.78	0.61	0.57	0.69
rs3918346	0.07	0.28	0.41	0.78	1.00	0.62	0.71	0.89
rs3741775	0.01	0.28	0.37	0.61	0.62	1.00	0.44	0.54
rs3825251	0.04	0.32	0.18	0.57	0.71	0.44	1.00	0.64
rs3918347	0.06	0.29	0.40	0.69	0.89	0.55	0.64	1.00

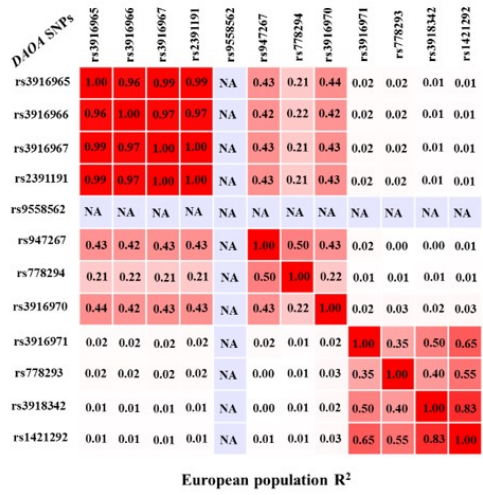
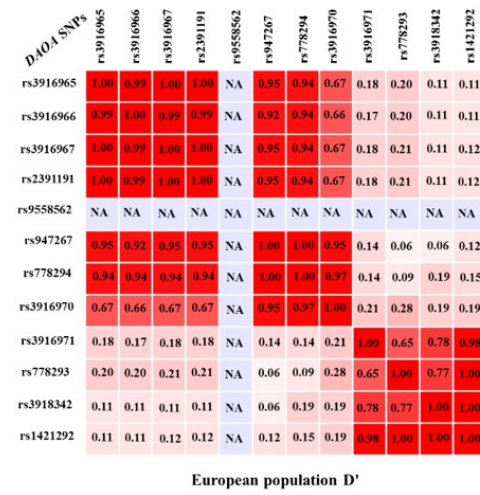
Asian population R^2

Supplementary Figure S10: Linkage disequilibrium (LD) plots of DAO SNPs from LDlink databases. Linkage disequilibrium plots with D' and R^2 values across all (A), European (B), and Asian (C) populations. D' and R^2 values are mentioned inside the squares of the LD plots.

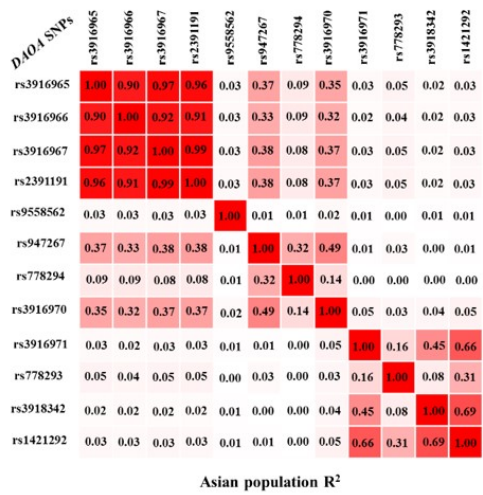
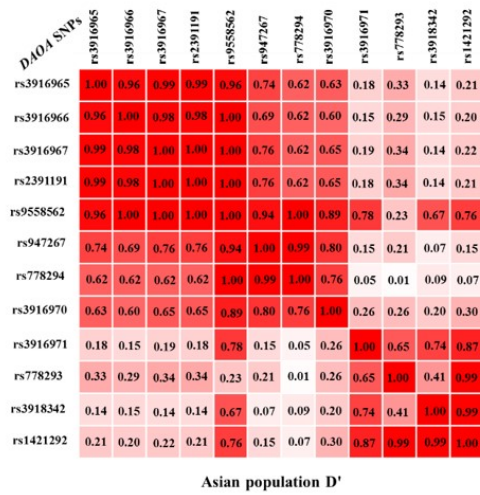
A



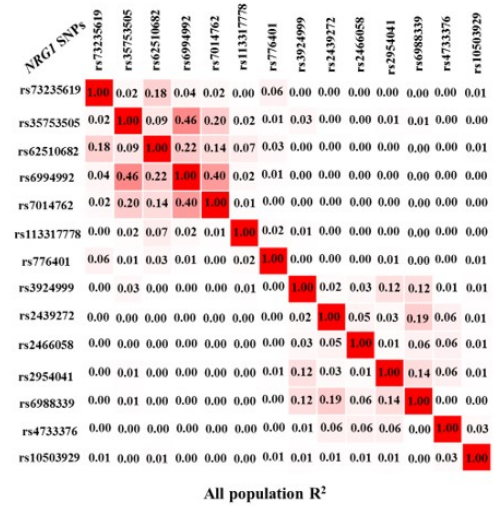
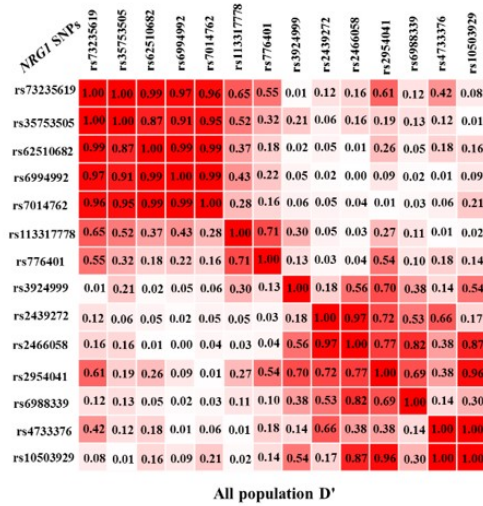
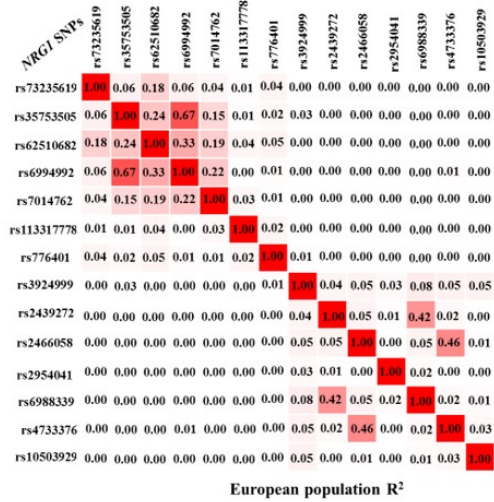
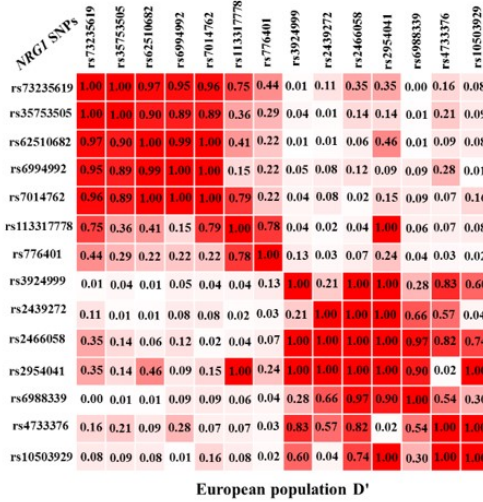
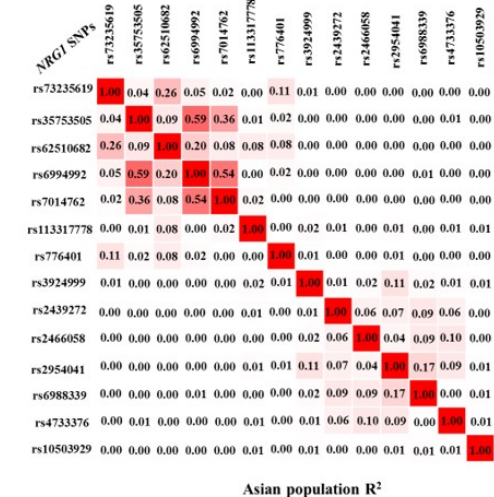
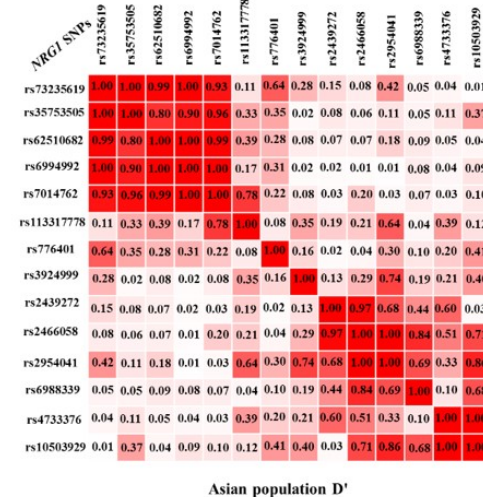
B



C



Supplementary Figure S11: Linkage disequilibrium (LD) plots of *DAOA* SNPs from LDlink databases. Linkage disequilibrium plots with D' and R² values across all (A), European (B), and Asian (C) populations. D' and R² values are mentioned inside the squares of the LD plots; NA: Not calculated.

A**B****C**

Supplementary Figure S12: Linkage disequilibrium (LD) plots of *NRG1* SNPs from LDlink databases. Linkage disequilibrium plots with D' and R^2 values across all (A), European (B), and Asian (C) populations. D' and R^2 values are mentioned inside the squares of the LD plots.

5.2.7 Acknowledgements

This project was supported by the Swiss Government Excellence Scholarship (2014.0826) to VJ.

5.3 Study III: Prediction analysis for transition to schizophrenia in individuals at clinical high-risk for psychosis: The relationship of *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* variants with negative symptoms and cognitive deficits

Vinita Jagannath^{1*}, Anastasia Theodoridou^{2,3*}, Miriam Gerstenberg^{1*}, Maurizia Franscini¹, Karsten Heekeren^{2,3}, Christoph U. Correll^{4,5,6}, Wulf Rössler², Edna Grünblatt^{1,7,8*#}, Susanne Walitza^{1,2,7,8*}

¹ Department of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry and Psychotherapy, University Hospital of Psychiatry Zurich, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

² The Zurich Program for Sustainable Development of Mental Health Services (ZInEP), University Hospital of Psychiatry Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

³ Department of Psychiatry, Psychotherapy and Psychosomatics, University Hospital of Psychiatry Zurich, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

⁴ The Zucker Hillside Hospital, Psychiatry Research, Northwell Health, Glen Oaks, NY, USA

⁵ Hofstra Northwell School of Medicine, Hempstead, NY, USA

⁶ The Feinstein Institute for Medical Research, Manhasset, NY, USA

⁷ Neuroscience Center Zurich, University of Zurich and ETH Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

⁸ Zurich Center for Integrative Human Physiology, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

* VJ, AT, MG, SW, and EG contributed equally to this work.

Correspondence:

Edna Grünblatt

edna.gruenblatt@kjp.d.uzh.ch

Keywords: DAO/DAAO, DAOA/G72, NRG1, APSS, SNP, RDoC

Published in Frontiers in Psychiatry 2017 Dec 20;8:292.

Author contributions

WR, AT, KH and SW designed the genetic part of the ZInEP study; AT, MG, SW and EG designed the present genetic glutamatergic study. AT, MG, and MF collected the data and blood samples. VJ performed experiments, analysed data, and drafted the manuscript. AT, MG, MF, KH, CUC, WR, SW and EG reviewed the manuscript. All authors contributed to and have approved the final manuscript.

5.3.1 Abstract

Schizophrenia is characterized by positive and negative symptoms and cognitive dysfunction. The glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia has been hypothesized to explain the negative symptoms and cognitive deficits better than the dopamine hypothesis alone. Therefore, we aimed to evaluate whether glutamatergic variants such as D-amino acid oxidase (*DAO*), DAO activator (*DAOA*)/*G72*, and Neuregulin 1 (*NRG1*) single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) and their mRNA levels predicted (i) transition to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders, and (ii) Research Domain Criteria (RDoC) domains, mainly negative valence and cognitive systems. In a 3-year prospective study cohort of 185 individuals (age: 13-35 years) at high risk (HR) and ultra-high risk (UHR) for psychosis, we assessed *DAO* (rs3918347, rs4623951), *DAOA* (rs778293, rs3916971, rs746187), and *NRG1* (rs10503929) SNPs and their mRNA expression. Furthermore, we investigated their association with RDoC domains, mainly negative valence (e.g., anxiety, hopelessness) and cognitive (e.g., perception disturbances, disorganized symptoms) systems. *NRG1* rs10503929 CC+CT versus TT genotype carriers experienced significantly more disorganized symptoms. *DAOA* rs746187 CC versus CT+TT genotype, *DAOA* rs3916971 TT versus TC+CC genotype, and *DAO* rs3918347 GA+AA versus GG genotype carriers experienced nominally more hopelessness, visual perception disturbances, and auditory perception disturbances, respectively. The schizophrenia risk G-allele of *DAO* rs3918347 nominally increased risk for those UHR individuals with attenuated positive symptoms syndrome. No association between *DAO*, *DAOA*, *NRG1* SNPs and conversion to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders was observed. Our findings suggest that *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* polymorphisms might influence both RDoC negative valence and cognitive systems, but not transition to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders.

5.3.2 Introduction

Schizophrenia is a chronic and debilitating disorder, preceded by a broad range of symptoms. The emergence of psychotic features in schizophrenia is typically between the late teens and mid-30s (McGrath et al., 2008). Early recognition of individuals at-risk for psychosis and the provision of early intervention is likely to be associated with improved outcomes (Stafford et al., 2013). Individuals at clinical risk for psychosis are identified by two complementary approaches: the high risk (HR) and the ultra-high risk (UHR) criteria. The HR concept is based on basic symptoms and comprises of two partially overlapping risk constellations, the cognitive-perceptive basic symptoms (COPER) and the cognitive disturbances (COGDIS) (Schultze-Lutter et al., 2015, 2012). The UHR criteria comprises of attenuated positive symptoms syndrome (APSS), brief limited intermittent psychotic symptoms (BLIPS), and a combination of a risk factor for psychosis and a recent functional decline (McGlashan et al., 2010). A meta-analysis of 27 studies showed that 18%, 21%, 27% and 32% of individuals at-risk for psychosis (HR+UHR) transitioned to psychotic disorders at 6, 12, 24 and 36 months of follow-up, respectively (Fusar-Poli et al., 2012). This meta-analysis also showed that the mean transition risk was 49%, 28%, and 22% using the HR approach, UHR approach, and when combining both HR and UHR approaches, respectively (Fusar-Poli et al., 2012). One study reported that about one-third of individuals at UHR for psychosis transitioned to psychosis (Gee and Cannon, 2011). Our recent study, using a multivariable prediction model, demonstrated that as expected, UHR criteria predicted conversion to psychosis but combining HR and UHR criteria in this help-seeking at risk population did not improve the predictive accuracy of UHR alone (Hengartner et al., 2017). It is therefore important to optimise the identification of individuals at HR/UHR for psychosis by minimising the false positive rate and improving the true positive prediction rate of conversion to psychosis.

The estimated heritability in schizophrenia is around 60-80% (Pepper and Cardno, 2014). Studies have demonstrated an association between schizophrenia and D-amino acid oxidase (*DAO*), DAO activator (*DAOA*)/*G72*, and Neuregulin 1 (*NRG1*) single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) (Allen et al., 2008; Jagannath et al., 2017a). *DAOA* and *NRG1* polymorphisms were shown to predict the transition to schizophrenia in individuals at HR/UHR for psychosis (Bousman et al., 2013; Keri et al., 2009; Mössner et al., 2010). Genetic studies in schizophrenia have shown association of neurocognitive endophenotypes with several glutamatergic gene polymorphisms including *NRG1* (Greenwood et al., 2011, 2012; Stevenson et al., 2016). These studies suggest that genetic variations

and neurocognitive endophenotypes may help to improve the prediction accuracy of clinical symptoms and HR/UHR criteria for transition in an at-risk population.

The glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia originated from the observation that N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptor blockers like ketamine, induced schizophrenia-like symptoms. As antipsychotics (dopamine D2 receptor antagonists) have little effect on negative symptoms and cognitive deficits, the glutamatergic system is an attractive therapeutic target (Javitt, 1999). Meta-analyses have reported that addition of NMDA receptor agonist D-serine and glycine transporter type 1 inhibitor sarcosine as an adjunct to antipsychotics reduce total and negative symptoms (Singh and Singh, 2011; Tiihonen and Wahlbeck, 2006). Based on these observations, the glutamate hypothesis is thought to describe the pathophysiology underlying negative symptoms and cognitive deficits better than the dopamine hypothesis (Merritt et al., 2013; Veerman et al., 2014; Frohlich and Van Horn, 2014). NMDA receptor hypofunction might lead to decreased dopamine activity in the mesocortical pathway, which may manifest as negative symptoms and cognitive dysfunction in schizophrenia (Stahl et al., 2007). The NMDA receptor hypofunction theory proposed in schizophrenia might be partly explained by increased DAO activity modulated by DAOA leading to decreased D-serine, a co-agonist of NMDA receptors (Sacchi et al., 2016). The function of NRG1 is mediated by binding to receptor tyrosine kinases called ErbB (ErbB3 and ErbB4), and an altered NRG1/ErbB4 signaling is thought to result in NMDA receptor hypofunction (Li et al., 2007; Mei and Nave, 2014). These studies highlight the potential pathogenic link between NMDA receptor hypofunction and dysregulation of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* genes.

The National Institute of Mental Health started the Research Domain Criteria (RDoC) initiative to guide and organize research in psychiatric disorders beyond the typical diagnostic classification approach (Insel et al., 2010). This initiative provides a non-disease-based structured conceptual framework to understand the dimensional range of human behavior from normal to abnormal by integrating multiple levels of information (from genomics to self-reports). The RDoC represents a paradigm shift from Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders (DSM)/International Classification of Diseases (ICD) to dimensional approaches with an aim to integrate basic research and psychopathology (Cuthbert, 2014).

In this study, we aimed (1) to identify predictive glutamatergic genetic

polymorphisms in at-risk individuals for transition to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders, (2) to identify endophenotypes potentially linked to the glutamatergic system in at-risk individuals using RDoC constructs, and (3) to evaluate differences in *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* mRNA levels across clinical and RDoC domains.

5.3.3 Materials and methods

Study population

Participants were recruited by the “Early Recognition and Intervention Program for Psychosis and Bipolar Disorder” project as part of the Zurich Program for Sustainable Development of Mental Health Services (ZInEP; www.zinep.ch) in the Canton of Zurich, Switzerland. The detailed study design, inclusion, and exclusion criteria were described in our previous studies (Metzler et al., 2014; Theodoridou et al., 2014). A total of 185 individuals aged 13-35 years at HR/UHR for psychosis were assessed at baseline and were subsequently followed-up at 6, 12, 24, and 36 months for the transition to schizophrenia. At 36 months follow-up, 50% of individuals (n=93) dropped out of the study. The dropouts were due to refusal to participate in the study in most of the cases and due to non-response after contacting in few cases. However, we are unable to give exact numbers of individuals who refused to participate or who did not respond due to missing information in several study participants. Individuals at HR for psychosis were assessed using the Schizophrenia Proneness Instrument-Child and Youth version (SPI-CY) (age < 18 years) (Schultze-Lutter and Koch, 2009; Fux et al., 2013) or Schizophrenia Proneness Instrument-Adult version (SPI-A) (age ≥ 18 years) (Schultze-Lutter et al., 2007), and were included when they had one cognitive-perceptive (COPER) basic symptom or at least two cognitive disturbances (COGDIS). Individuals at UHR for psychosis were assessed using the Structured Interview for Prodromal Syndromes (SIPS) (McGlashan et al., 2001; Miller et al., 2003) and were included when they met criteria for the attenuated positive symptoms syndrome (APSS) or the brief limited intermittent psychotic symptom (BLIPS) or the state-trait criteria (>30% reduction in global assessment of functioning in the past year plus either schizotypal personality disorder or a first degree relative with psychosis). The transition to schizophrenia was defined according to ICD-10 criteria (World Health Organization, 1992). The severity of positive and negative symptoms was assessed using the Positive and Negative Syndrome Scale (PANSS) (Kay et al., 1987), severity of depressive symptoms was assessed with the Calgary Depression Rating scale for Schizophrenia (CDSS) (Addington et al., 1992), and anxiety symptoms with the Beck Anxiety Inventory (BAI) (Beck et al., 1988). The demographic and diagnostic characteristics of the study population are shown in Supplementary Table S1. This study was approved by the Cantonal Ethic Commission of Zurich (Ref. Nr. EK: E-63/2009) and complies with the Declaration of Helsinki. Informed written consent was obtained from adult participants and legal guardians of minors, and written assent was obtained

from minors.

Phenotypic domains

The participants were grouped into clinical phenotypes (cases versus controls) namely, converters to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders (n=27), i.e., schizophrenia, schizophreniform disorder, and acute psychotic disorder, versus non-converters (n=65) at 36 months follow-up [dropouts (n=93)], and APSS (n=98) group versus all other help-seeking individuals (BLIPS, state-trait criteria, COGDIS, COPER) (n=87) at baseline. The transition to schizophrenia was defined according to ICD-10 criteria (World Health Organization, 1992).

First, we grouped our cohort as per the factor structure of the PANSS, concentrating on negative symptoms and general psychopathology (Kay et al., 1987). As we did not find any significant differences in negative symptoms (sum score of negative (N1-N7) PANSS subscale) and general psychopathology (sum score of general psychopathology (G1-G16) PANSS subscale) across *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs, we then decided to use an exploratory approach by focussing on subgroups of psychopathology constructs defined according to the RDoC domains. The RDoC framework consists of five domains namely, negative valence systems, positive valence systems, cognitive systems, systems for social process, and arousal/regulatory systems (Cuthbert and Insel, 2013). In this study, we decided to concentrate on two RDoC domains: negative valence systems and cognitive systems, due to the potential role of *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* polymorphisms in the glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia, as it appears to explain the pathogenesis of negative and cognitive symptoms better than the dopamine hypothesis (Hu et al., 2015; Veerman et al., 2014) and unavailability of relevant neuropsychological scales in our study to create the positive valence domain. Negative valence systems focus on responses to aversive situations, such as fear, anxiety and loss. Cognitive systems concentrate on various cognitive processes, such as perception, language, memory, and cognitive control. Within negative valence systems, we focused on the constructs of threat (acute and sustained) and loss. The negative valence system construct of threat was assessed by the total score of BAI with higher BAI scores pointing to increased severity of anxiety (Beck et al., 1988). The negative valence system construct loss was assessed by the response to the CDSS item 2 “hopelessness” which can be scored as either 0 (absent), 1 (mild), 2 (moderate), or 3 (severe) (Addington et al., 1992). Within cognitive systems, we chose the constructs of perception (visual and auditory) and cognitive control. The cognitive system construct visual perception was assessed by summing the following four SPI-A (and equivalent SPI-CY) items O4 (other visual perception disturbances), F1

(hypersensitivity to light), F2 (photopsia), and F3 (micropsia/macropsia), with higher scores pointing to more frequent disturbances in visual perception. The cognitive system construct of auditory perception was assessed by summing the following three SPI-A (and equivalent SPI-CY) items O5 (other acoustic perception disturbances), F4 (hypersensitivity to sounds/noise), and F5 (changed intensity/quality of acoustic stimuli), with higher scores pointing to more frequent disturbances in auditory perception. The cognitive system construct of cognitive control was obtained by summing the following four SIPS disorganization items D1, D2, D3, and D4 (McGlashan et al., 2001; Miller et al., 2003), with higher scores indicating more severe disturbance in disorganised symptoms.

The above-mentioned scales used to tap into RDoC domains were assessed at baseline and last-available follow-up until 36 months. As there was a dropout rate of 50% at 36 months, if there were no data available at 36 months, we took the scores from the last follow-up that the individual attended (i.e., 6 or 12 or 24 months).

TaqMan single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) genotyping

The study population was genotyped for *DAO* (rs3918347, rs4623951), *DAOA* (rs778293, rs3916971, rs746187), and *NRG1* (rs10503929) SNPs. These SNPs were selected based on previously reported significant association with schizophrenia (Allen et al., 2008; Mechelli et al., 2012). In our recent meta-analysis, we found a significant association of *DAO* rs4623951 [odds ratio (OR)=0.88; minor allele: C), *DAOA* rs778293 (OR=1.17; minor allele: G), *DAOA* rs3916971 (OR=0.84; minor allele: T), and *NRG1* rs10503929 (OR=0.89; minor allele: C) with schizophrenia (Jagannath et al., 2017a). In this study, the carriers of the risk allele of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs were anticipated to have worse psychopathology scores in RDoC negative valence and cognitive system constructs. DNA was isolated from whole blood Ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid (EDTA) tubes collected from the study population using QIAamp DNA Blood Maxi Kit (Qiagen) as per manufacturer's protocol. A spectrophotometer (NanoVue Plus, GE) was used to measure DNA concentrations, A260/A280, and A260/A230 ratios. The study population was genotyped for *DAO* (rs3918347 assay number: C_27937201_10, rs4623951 assay number: C_32177440_10, both from Applied Biosystems, USA), *DAOA* (rs778293 assay number: C_8704507_10, rs3916971 assay number: C_27495752_10, rs746187 assay number: C_1925241_10, all from Applied Biosystems, USA), and *NRG1* (rs10503929, assay number: C_2870393_10, Applied Biosystems, USA) SNPs (Jagannath et al., 2017b). DNA (10 ng/ μ l), TaqMan[®] Genotyping Master Mix (Applied Biosystems, USA),

and above-mentioned *DAO*, *DAOA*, *NRG1* SNP Genotyping Assays (Applied Biosystems, USA) were combined in a 384-well plate. Real-time PCR was performed in a C1000TMCFX384TM Thermal cycler (Bio-Rad) using TaqMan[®] SNP Genotyping Assay PCR standard protocol. The allelic discrimination program of Bio-Rad CFX ManagerTM Software version 2.1 was used to determine genotypes (Jagannath et al., 2017b). Samples were run in duplicates to ensure correct results. In case of ambiguity in duplicates, genotyping was repeated in a separate run to ensure correct results. No-template controls (NTC) were included in every run to exclude impurities.

Quantification of *NRG1*, *DAO*, and *DAOA* mRNA levels using quantitative real-time reverse transcription-polymerase chain reaction (qRT-PCR)

RNA was isolated from whole blood collected from the study population using PAXgene Blood RNA Kit (Qiagen) according to manufacturer's protocol. A spectrophotometer (NanoVue Plus, GE) was used to measure RNA concentrations, A260/A280, and A260/A230 ratios. RNA integrity was analysed using Experion automated electrophoresis system (Bio-Rad) in a subset of samples to ensure RNA Integrity Number (RIN)/RNA quality Indicator (RQI) > 7. RNA (500 ng) was reverse transcribed using iScriptTM cDNA Synthesis Kit (Bio-Rad) as per manufacturer's protocol. In a subset of samples, negative controls were prepared with RNA using iScriptTM cDNA Synthesis Kit (Bio-Rad) without reverse transcriptase enzyme as per manufacturer's protocol. qRT-PCR was performed using cDNA, QuantiFast SYBR Green PCR kit (Qiagen), 1 μ M *NRG1* primer (QT00061964, Qiagen), and reference genes (β -actin (*ACTB*) (QT01680476), aminolevulinate synthetase (*ALAS1*) (QT00073122), ribosomal protein L13a (*RPL13A*) (QT00089915), alanyl-tRNA synthetase (*AARS*) (QT00054747), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*GAPDH*) (QT01192646), peptidyl prolyl isomerase A (*PPIA*) (QT00866137), and X-prolyl aminopeptidase1 (*XPNPEP1*) (QT00051471); all from Qiagen). *NRG1* mRNA levels were normalised to the reference genes (Jagannath et al., 2017b). PCR efficiencies were calculated using LinReg PCR program (Ruijter et al., 2009) and mean PCR efficiencies for all studied amplicons were found to be between 91% and 93%. Normalised *NRG1* mRNA levels were quantified using qBASE plus software (Biogazelle) which utilises gene-specific amplification efficiencies, and allows normalisation with multiple reference genes (Hellemans et al., 2007).

We performed qRT-PCR to detect *DAO* mRNA using *DAO* primers described by Verrall et al., (Verrall et al., 2007) and pre-designed primers (qHsaCID0011122 and qHsaCEP0058247 (Bio-Rad), Hs.PT.58.3248433 and Hs.PT.58.45768871 (IDT)). We performed qRT-PCR to detect *DAOA* mRNA using primers for *DAOA*

gene described by Benzel et al., (Benzel et al., 2008), Cheng et al., (Cheng et al., 2014), and pre-designed primers (QT00058863 (Qiagen), Hs.PT.58.555086 (IDT), 4331182 (ThermoFisher scientific), qHsaCEP0024792 (Bio-Rad)). QuantiTect Whole Transcriptome Kit (207043, Qiagen) followed by qRT-PCR was also used to detect *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA levels (Jagannath et al., 2017b). However, we were unable to quantify *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA with the aforementioned methods in the whole blood as either no signal was observed or genomic DNA was amplified concomitantly.

Statistical analysis

The results from SNP genotyping was analysed using PLINK software (Purcell et al., 2007). The minor allele frequency and deviation from Hardy-Weinberg Equilibrium (HWE) was computed using PLINK software, and $p < 0.05$ was considered as statistically significant. The *DAO* (rs3918347), *DAOA* (rs3916971, rs778293, rs746187), and *NRG1* (rs10503929) SNPs were in Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium ($p > 0.05$), and the minor allele frequency (MAF) of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs were similar to HapMap CEU MAF (Supplementary Table S5). The *DAO* rs4623951 SNP deviated from the Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium ($p < 0.05$) (Supplementary Table S4). The differences in allele and genotype frequencies across clinical phenotypes (cases versus controls) were assessed using Chi-square test, $p < 0.05$ was taken as statistically significant. The OR, 95% CI, and p -value for SNP models (allelic, dominant and recessive) across clinical phenotypes were calculated from allele/genotype frequencies using an online OR calculator (https://www.medcalc.org/calc/odds_ratio.php), and p -value was adjusted based on the number of analysed SNPs (Bonferroni correction, $p < 0.008$). The post hoc power analyses for association of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with converters to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders versus non-converters (Supplementary Table S5) and APSS versus all other help-seeking group were conducted using Fisher's exact test of independence in G*Power software (Faul et al., 2009), the calculated OR was used, and the alpha level was set at 0.05.

IBM® SPSS® Statistics (version 21) software was used for statistical analysis. Shapiro-Wilk test with Lilliefors significance correction was used to assess the normality of the distribution of *NRG1* gene expression and clinical scales (BAI, CDSS, SPI-A/SPI-CY, SIPS, PANSS). *NRG1* gene expression and clinical scales showed both normal and non-normal distribution. We used non-parametric tests even for normally distributed data in order to maintain consistency between statistical evaluations. The differences in RDoC domains (negative valence and cognitive systems) across models (genotypic, dominant, recessive) were assessed using Mann-Whitney test (for 2 groups) or Kruskal-Wallis test (for > 2

groups), p-values were adjusted based on the number of constructs analysed (Bonferroni correction, $p < 0.008$). The differences in *NRG1* mRNA levels across clinical phenotypes were assessed using Mann-Whitney test and $p < 0.05$ was set as statistically significant. The post hoc power analyses for RDoC negative valence and cognitive systems across *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs were conducted using analysis of variance (ANOVA) test for 3 groups or t-test for 2 groups in G*Power software (Faul et al., 2009), the effect sizes were determined from means of neuropsychological scales used in RDoC negative valence and cognitive systems, and the alpha level was set at 0.05 (Supplementary Table S7). The differences in *NRG1* mRNA levels across *NRG1* rs10503929 SNP genotypes was assessed using Kruskal-Wallis test and across dominant (CC+CT, TT) and recessive models (CC, CT+TT) were assessed using Mann-Whitney test, with $p < 0.05$ being set as statistically significant. The correlation between *NRG1* gene expression and RDoC domains (negative valence and cognitive systems) was assessed using Spearman's rank correlation test and $p < 0.05$ was considered statistically significant.

5.3.4 Results

The *DAO* (rs3918347), *DAOA* (rs3916971, rs778293, rs746187), and *NRG1* (rs10503929) SNPs were in Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium ($p>0.05$), and the minor allele frequency (MAF) of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs were similar to HapMap CEU MAF (Supplementary Table S2).

***DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* polymorphisms across clinical phenotypes**

There were no significant associations between *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with converters to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders compared to non-converters at 36 months follow-up (power range: 0.05-0.31; Supplementary Table S3). However, there was a nominal association ($p>0.008$) of *DAO* rs3918347 with APSS compared to all other help-seeking group at baseline, and the G-allele had a tendency to be a risk allele for APSS (OR=1.84, 95% CI=1.13-3.01, $p=0.01$), with a power of 0.76 (Supplementary Table S4). There were no significant association between the of rest of the *DAO*, *DAOA*, *NRG1* SNPs and APSS (power range: 0.05-0.89; Supplementary Table S4).

***DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* polymorphisms across RDoC domains**

DAOA rs746187 recessive (CC) genotype carriers experienced nominally more hopelessness (higher item 2 score, CDSS) than CT+TT genotype carriers at the last available follow-up time point (LA) until 36 months ($p=0.04$) analysed by Mann-Whitney test (RDoC negative valence system: loss; Figure 1; power=0.62; effect size=0.55; Supplementary Table S8). *DAOA* rs3916971 recessive (TT) genotype carriers experienced nominally more disturbances in visual perception (higher sum of O4+F1+F2+F3, SPI-A) than TC+CC genotype carriers at LA until 36 months ($p=0.009$) analysed by Mann-Whitney test (RDoC cognitive system: visual perception; Figure 2; power=0.28; effect size=0.34; Supplementary Table S8). Individuals with *DAOA* rs3916971 TC+CC versus TT genotype improved and had fewer visual perceptual disturbances at LA until 36 months compared to baseline, but at LA until 36 months versus baseline, they continued to have less visual perceptual disturbances than individuals with TT genotype (Figure 2C). There were no significant differences in negative valence (threat; Supplementary Table S5; power range: 0.05-0.72, Supplementary Table S8), auditory perception disturbances (Supplementary Table S6; power range: 0.05-0.56, Supplementary Table S8), and cognitive control (Supplementary Table S7; power range: 0.05-0.31, Supplementary Table S8) in individuals with *DAOA* SNP genotypes (rs3916971, rs778293, rs746187).

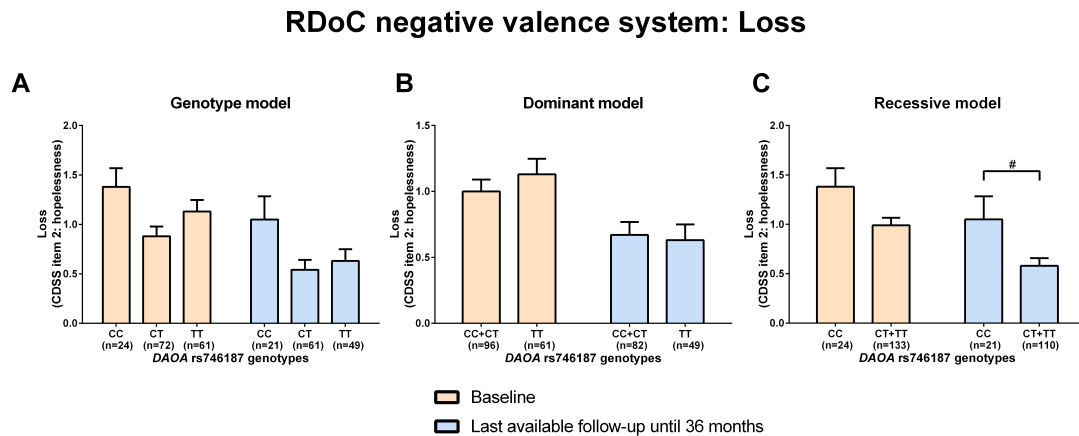


Figure 1: Differences in RDoC negative valence system loss across *DAOA* rs746187 genotypes. Differences in Calgary Depression Scale for Schizophrenia (CDSS) item 2: hopelessness scale across *DAOA* rs746187 genotypes in genotype (A), dominant (B), and recessive (C) model at baseline and last available follow-up time point until 36 months. Data is presented as mean±SEM; * $p < 0.008$ (significant with Bonferroni correction); # $0.008 < p < 0.05$ (significant without Bonferroni correction).

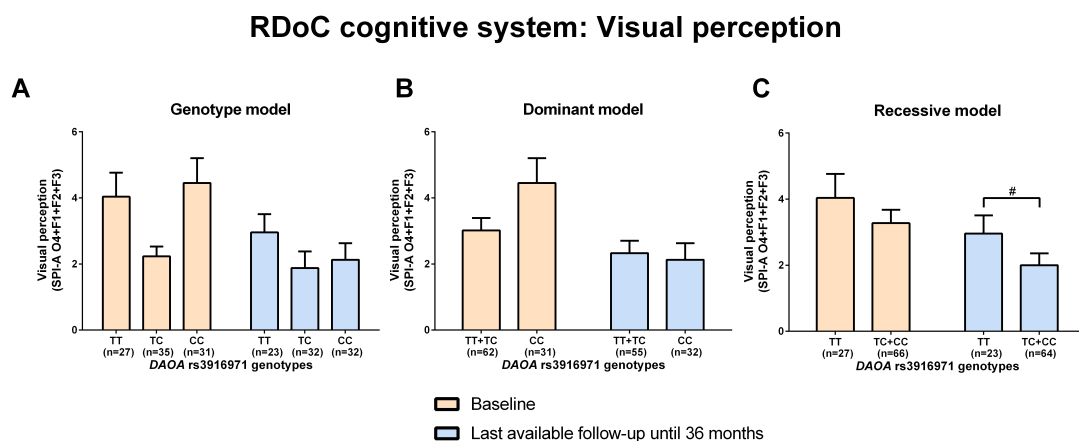


Figure 2: Differences in RDoC cognitive system visual perception across *DAOA* rs3916971 genotypes. Differences in Schizophrenia Proneness Instrument-Adult version (SPI-A) O4+F1+F2+F3 sum score across *DAOA* rs3916971 genotypes in genotype (A), dominant (B), and recessive (C) model at baseline and last available follow-up time point until 36 months. Data is presented as mean±SEM; * $p < 0.008$ (significant with Bonferroni correction); # $0.008 < p < 0.05$ (significant without Bonferroni correction).

DAO rs3918347 GA+AA genotype carriers experienced nominally ($p=0.04$) more disturbances in auditory perception (higher sum of O5+F4+F5, SPI-A) than GG genotype carriers at baseline analysed by Mann-Whitney test (RDoC cognitive system: auditory perception; Figure 3; power=0.41; effect size=0.44; Supplementary Table S8). Individuals with *DAO* rs3918347 GA+AA versus GG genotype improved and had lesser auditory perceptual disturbances at LA until 36 months compared to baseline, but at LA until 36 months versus baseline, they

continued to experience more auditory perceptual disturbances than individuals with CC genotype (Figure 3C). We did not find significant differences in negative valence systems (anxiousness and hopelessness; Supplementary Table S5; power range: 0.05-0.92, Supplementary Table S8), visual perception disturbances (Supplementary Table S6; power range: 0.05-0.57, Supplementary Table S8), and cognitive control (Supplementary Table S7; power range: 0.05-0.22, Supplementary Table S8) in individuals with *DAO* (rs3918347, rs4623951) SNP genotypes.

NRG1 rs10503929 CC+CT genotype carriers had significantly ($p=0.001$) more disorganised symptoms (higher sum of the D1-D4 score, SIPS) than TT genotype carriers at baseline analysed by Mann-Whitney test (RDoC cognitive system: cognitive control; Figure 4; power=0.99; effect size=0.59; Supplementary Table S8). There were no significant differences in negative valence systems (anxiousness and hopelessness; Supplementary Table S5; power range: 0.07-0.51, Supplementary Table S8), and visual and auditory perception disturbances (Supplementary Table S6; power range: 0.05-0.36, Supplementary Table S8) in individuals with *NRG1* (rs10503929) SNP genotypes.

To analyse the effect of age on RDoC domains across *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs, we performed an analysis of covariance (ANCOVA) with age as a covariate after transformation of not normally distributed BAI, SPI-A, and SIPS data, as described previously (Templeton, 2011). We did not find a significant effect of age on differences in RDoC domains across *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs (data not shown).

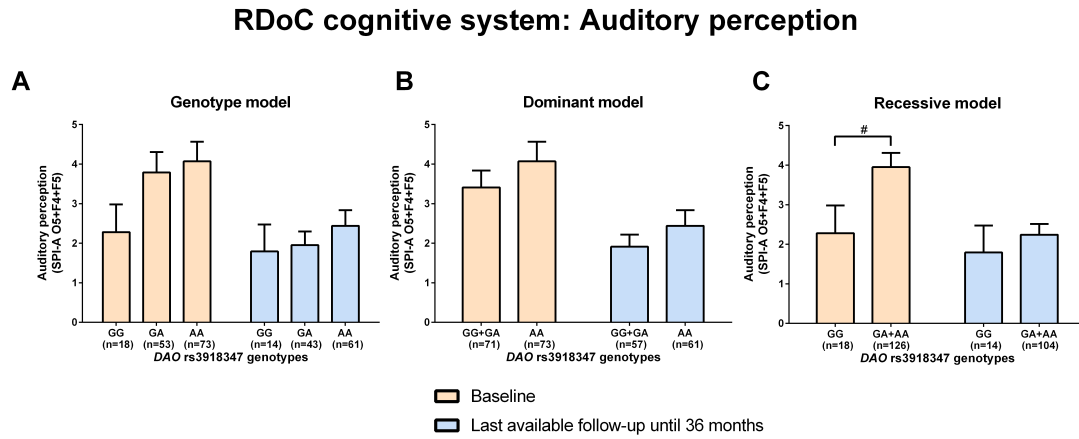


Figure 3: Differences in RDoC cognitive system auditory perception across *DAO rs3918347* genotypes. Differences in Schizophrenia Proneness Instrument-Adult version (SPI-A) O5+F4+F5 sum score across *DAO rs3918347* genotypes in genotype (A), dominant (B), and recessive (C) model at baseline and last available follow-up time point until 36 months. Data is presented as mean±SEM; * $p < 0.008$ (significant with Bonferroni correction); # $0.008 < p < 0.05$ (significant without Bonferroni correction).

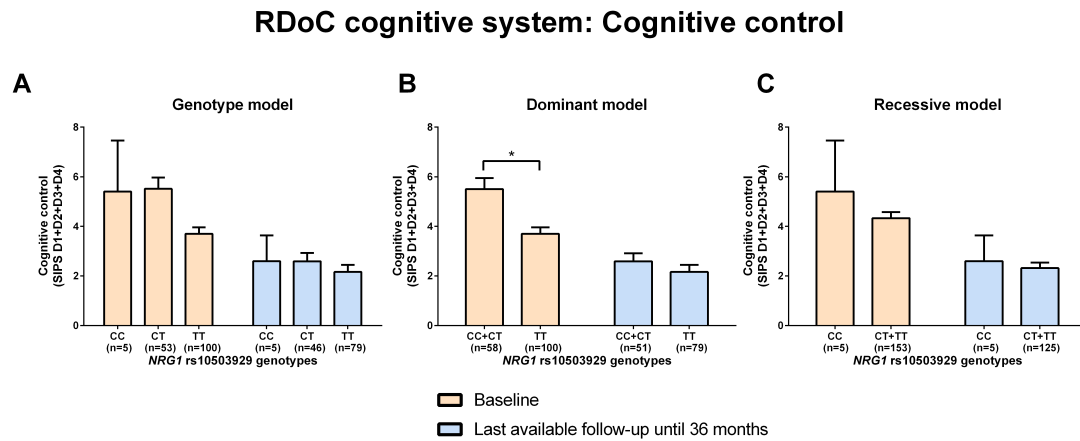


Figure 4: Differences in RDoC cognitive system cognitive control across *NRG1* rs10503929 genotypes. Differences in Structured Interview for Prodromal Syndromes (SIPS) sum score of D1-D4 across *NRG1* rs10503929 genotypes in genotype (A), dominant (B), and recessive (C) model at baseline and last available follow-up time point until 36 months. Data is presented as mean±SEM; * $p < 0.008$ (significant with Bonferroni correction); # $0.008 < p < 0.05$ (significant without Bonferroni correction).

***NRG1*, DAO and DAOA mRNA expression across RDoC and clinical domains**

There was a significant positive correlation between increased *NRG1* mRNA levels and higher scores on the RDoC negative valence system loss at LA until 36 months (Supplementary Table S9). Apart from this, there were no significant correlations between *NRG1* mRNA levels and RDoC domains at baseline and at LA until 36 months (Supplementary Table S9). There were no statistically significant differences in *NRG1* mRNA levels across clinical phenotypes (Supplementary Table S10). We did not find significant differences in *NRG1* mRNA levels across *NRG1* rs10503929 SNP genotypes, dominant, and recessive models analysed by Mann-Whitney and Kruskal-Wallis test (Supplementary Table S11). We were unable to quantify *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA levels in the whole blood of at-risk population.

5.3.5 Discussion

In this 3-year follow-up study of 185 at-risk individuals, *NRG1* rs10503929 CC+CT versus TT genotype carriers experienced significantly more disorganized symptoms, *DAOA* rs746187 CC versus CT+TT genotype, *DAOA* rs3916971 TT versus TC+CC genotype, and *DAO* rs3918347 GA+AA versus GG genotype carriers experienced nominally more hopelessness, visual perception disturbances, and auditory perception disturbances, respectively. Moreover, we found no significant association between *DAO*, *DAOA*, *NRG1* SNPs and conversion to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders, however, we did find a nominally increased risk for APSS with the G-allele of *DAO* rs3918347 carriers.

The *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs did not predict conversion to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders at 36 months follow-up. This lack of association may be due to a low conversion rate of 14.6%, a high drop-out rate of 50% at 36 months follow-up, and that the comparison group of non-converters was not a healthy control group but rather a heterogeneous group of HR and UHR individuals. In this heterogeneous at-risk population, individuals are likely to be on different developmental trajectories of/towards various neuropsychiatric disorders, which might have further complicated the genetic prediction of transition to schizophrenia in our study. Furthermore, our conversion group not only contained patients with schizophrenia, but also patients with other schizophrenia-spectrum disorders. Thus, recruiting a more homogeneous at-risk population would have been more appropriate (Cornblatt and Carrión, 2016; Cornblatt et al., 2015). In contrast to previous meta-analyses showing conversion rates of 29-32% at 36 months follow-up (Fusar-Poli et al., 2012; Schultze-Lutter et al., 2015), our study had a low conversion rate of 14.6%. A study of 82 UHR individuals showed that 100% of the *DAOA* rs1341402 CC genotype carriers (n=4) compared to 50% of the *DAOA* rs778294 AA genotype carriers (n=10; A-allele protective against schizophrenia) progressed to psychosis within 24 months (Mössner et al., 2010). However, a recent study with 225 UHR individuals did not replicate these findings (Bousman et al., 2013). Furthermore, another study of 67 UHR individuals showed that 100% of TT genotype carriers (n=25) of *NRG1* rs62510682 developed psychosis within 12-months (Keri et al., 2009), but this finding was not replicated in the aforementioned study with 225 UHR individuals (Bousman et al., 2013). About 46% of the *NRG1* rs4281084 AA genotype UHR carriers (n=13), and 44% of the T-allele UHR carriers (n=45) transitioned to psychosis within a 15 year follow-up period (Bousman et al., 2013). Thus, there is ambiguity regarding the association of *DAOA* and *NRG1* polymorphisms with the transition to psychosis. We did not assess the

aforementioned *DAOA* and *NRG1* SNPs in this study as we only focussed on the SNPs associated with schizophrenia (Allen et al., 2008; Mechelli et al., 2012).

Our finding that *NRG1* rs10503929 TT genotype carriers had significantly less disorganised symptoms than the dominant (CC+CT) genotype carriers at baseline (RDoC cognitive control) is consistent with previous finding of a significant association of *NRG1* rs10503929 with cognitive domains (abstraction and mental flexibility, attention and verbal memory) in schizophrenia patients, in which the C-allele (protective against schizophrenia) was associated with decreased cognitive performance (Yokley et al., 2012). We found that *NRG1* rs10503929 (CT+TT) versus CC genotype carriers had nominally more auditory perception disturbances. To our knowledge, there are no previous studies on associations between the *NRG1* rs10503929 (exon 8/9/10) and perceptual disturbances. However, a study in adolescents demonstrated that *NRG1* rs3924999 (exon 2) was associated with perceptual disturbances (Lin et al., 2005).

The nominal associations between *DAOA* rs746187 and the RDoC negative valence system: loss, and that between *DAOA* rs3916971 and the RDoC cognitive system: visual perception, points to the possible role of *DAOA* variations in modulating endophenotypes underlying psychosis risk. A recent study found a nominal association of *DAOA* rs3916971 with a psychotic disorder (Andreou et al., 2015). Another study conducted in healthy male controls found that *DAOA* rs3916971 schizophrenia risk C-allele carriers had worse visual-spatial skills (Leach et al., 2013; Crespi and Leach, 2016). In our study, *DAO* rs3918347 GA+AA genotype carriers experienced nominally more auditory perception disturbances than GG genotype carriers at baseline (RDoC cognitive system). Another study found a negative association of *DAO* rs3918346 with neurocognitive functioning in schizophrenia patients (Goldberg et al., 2006). Therefore, the association of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs with hopelessness and perception disturbances of our study needs further confirmation.

We further found that *NRG1* mRNA levels increased with higher CDSS hopelessness scores. Previous post-mortem studies have shown increased *NRG1* mRNA levels in the hippocampus (Law et al., 2006) and prefrontal cortex (Chong et al., 2008; Hashimoto et al., 2004) of schizophrenia patients compared to healthy controls. Moreover, studies have shown dysfunctions in these regions might lead to hopelessness (Johnston et al., 2015; Mayberg et al., 1999; Warden et al., 2012).

We examined associations of *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs with risk profiles in individuals at-risk for psychosis. For the sake of higher homogeneity, we also

focussed on the APSS subsample, a classification which the DSM-5 working group included under “conditions for further study” (American Psychiatric Association, 2013). We found that the schizophrenia risk G-allele of *DAO* rs3918347 had a tendency to be a risk allele for APSS compared to the remaining help-seeking group. This result has to be interpreted cautiously because the help-seeking group is not a healthy control group, but a mixed group of BLIPS, state-trait risk criterion, and HR.

We did not find any significant differences in *NRG1* mRNA levels between converters to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders versus non-converters, and APSS versus all other help-seeking non-converters, which might be due to small subsample size leading to modest power (supplementary tables S3 and S4) and heterogeneous subgroups. Our results are in contrast to a study, which showed that *NRG1* (type I and II isoforms) mRNA expression was significantly lower in blood of UHR individuals who transitioned to psychosis (n=31) compared to non-converters (n=66) and controls (n=50) (Kiss et al., 2012). The discrepancy in the results of our study and the aforementioned study might also be due to the differences in isolation method, number of reference genes, stability of the reference genes, and normalisation method used to normalise *NRG1* mRNA levels to reference genes. A study conducted on immortalised lymphocytes showed that there was no difference in *NRG1* mRNA levels between schizophrenia patients and healthy controls (Yamamori et al., 2011).

We were unable to detect *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA using qRT-PCR in the whole blood of individuals at-risk for psychosis, which is in line with a study which used RNA sequencing to detect *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA in healthy participants (GTEx Consortium, 2015). As qRT-PCR can detect low copy number genes (Morrison et al., 1998), undetectable *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA levels might suggest either very low expression below the detection limit of qRT-PCR or extremely localised expression (Jagannath et al., 2017b). The reasons for very low or no expression of *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA in blood might be highly methylated (75-90%) Illumina CpG sites of *DAO* and *DAOA* genes in healthy individuals (Hannon et al., 2015). Another reason for this low or no expression might be the expression of these genes specifically in the brain (Korostishevsky et al., 2006; Verrall et al., 2007) because of their role in glutamatergic neurotransmission via NMDA receptors (Sacchi et al., 2016).

In our study, *DAO* rs4623951 genotype data showed that the study population deviated from the Hardy-Weinberg Equilibrium (HWE). Since we controlled for genotyping errors, this deviation from HWE might be due to the observed

excess of CT heterozygotes (54%). This excess heterozygosity might be caused by “selection favouring heterozygotes, outbreeding, and negative assortative mating” (Ziegler et al., 2010). As deviation from the HWE creates bias in the associations reported (Salanti et al., 2005), the association results of *DAO* rs4623951 SNP should be interpreted with caution. As this study did not have all the instruments suggested by RDoC for negative valence and cognitive systems, we used an exploratory approach, using the instruments available in this study to create the respective constructs. Thus, future studies are needed to confirm our RDoC findings.

Our study has several limitations, which must be acknowledged. Although a total of 185 individuals at-risk for psychosis were recruited, sample sizes within genotypes across clinical and RDoC domains were small and the power of the study was modest. In this study, only a small percentage (14.6%) of at-risk individuals converted to schizophrenia at 36 months follow-up, 50% of individuals dropped out of the study before 36 months, and there was no healthy control group. The conversion status of the dropouts is unknown, and thus it is not possible to reliably determine the conversion rate. The group of all other help seeking individuals was at heterogeneous risk (BLIPS, state-trait criteria, COPER, COGDIS). The sample size at 36-months follow-up for different psychopathology scales was small because of the high dropout rate. To circumvent this problem, we used the last psychopathology assessment available from each individual. Therefore, the results of LA until 36 months should be interpreted with caution, as they are not based on a homogeneous 36-month follow-up score. We studied only few genes (3 genes) and a relatively small number of their polymorphisms (6 SNPs) which might be the reason for not finding markers for predicting conversion to schizophrenia spectrum disorders. However, these genes and their polymorphisms are still of interest due to their importance in glutamatergic neurotransmission. This study also has strengths, which needs to be highlighted. We recruited individuals from a broad age range (13-35 years) and used age-specific scales (e.g., SPI-A/SPI-CY). Most of the published literature in at-risk population has focussed on clinical phenotypes. The present study used both clinical phenotypes and RDoC domains, especially negative valence and cognitive systems, due to the role of the studied genes in the glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia.

In summary, although *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs did not emerge as predictive markers for conversion to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders, future association studies with larger cohorts and longer follow-ups are needed to confirm the role of these genes in transition to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders

in the at-risk population. We also identified an association between the studied glutamatergic variants and RDoC negative valence and cognitive systems, which indirectly implicates the role of these genetic variants in the glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia. Future studies using RDoC domains might help to determine specific endophenotypes within at-risk populations. This might provide clinically useful, genetically informed risk prediction for dimensional and categorical outcomes among populations who maybe at-risk for developing psychosis.

5.3.6 Supplementary Information

Supplementary tables

Supplementary Table S1: Demographics and diagnostic characteristics of the study population

Categorical variables		Baseline (n=185)	
		N	%
Female		75	40.5
Male		110	59.5
Converters		27	14.6
Non-converters		65	35.1
APSS		98	53
All other help-seeking (n=87)	COPER	28	15.1
	COGDIS	7	3.8
	HR (COPER+COGDIS)	43	23.2
	BLIPS	4	2.2
	State-trait criteria	5	2.7

Continuous variables	Baseline (n=185)			Last available follow-up data until 36 months (n=151)		
	N	Range	Mean±SEM	N	Range	Mean±SEM
Age in years	185	13-35	20.51±0.42	151	13-35	20.04±0.23
Threat (sum of BAI scale)	169	0-57	19.6±0.88	139	0-84	12.29±1.07
CDSS: item 2	185	0-3	1.06±0.07	151	0-3	0.67±0.07
Visual perception (SPI-A O4+F1+F2+F3)	111	1-15	3.39±0.32	98	1-15	2.29±0.27
Auditory perception (SPI-A O5+F4+F5)	173	0-16	3.77±0.29	135	0-15	2.17±0.23
Cognitive control (SIPS: sum of D1-D4)	185	0-15	4.46±0.22	150	0-10	2.40±0.20

APSS: attenuated positive symptoms syndrome; COPER: cognitive-perceptive basic symptoms; COGDIS: cognitive disturbances; BLIPS: brief limited intermittent psychotic symptoms; HR: high risk criteria; BAI: Beck Anxiety Inventory; CDSS: Calgary Depression Rating scale for Schizophrenia; SPI-A: Schizophrenia Proneness Instrument-Adult version (≥ 18 years); SPI-CY: Schizophrenia Proneness Instrument-Child and Youth version (< 18 years); SIPS: Structured Interview for Prodromal Symptoms; SEM: standard error of the mean

Supplementary Table S2: Hardy-Weinberg equilibrium and minor allele frequencies of *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* SNPs in the study population

Gene	SNP ID	Genotype	N	H-W p-value	Minor allele	MAF	HapMap/ NCBI CEU MAF
D-amino acid oxidase (<i>DAO</i>)	rs3918347	GG	24	0.09	G	0.3189	0.274
		GA	70				
		AA	91				
	rs4623951	CC	18	0.04*	C	0.3676	0.412
		CT	100				
		TT	67				
D-amino acid oxidase activator (<i>DAOA</i>)	rs3916971	TT	42	0.14	T	0.4462	0.394
		TC	82				
		CC	62				
	rs778293	GG	43	0.18	G	0.4541	0.389
		GA	82				
		AA	60				
	rs746187	CC	26	0.87	C	0.3703	0.375
		CT	85				
		TT	74				
Neuregulin 1 (<i>NRG1</i>)	rs10503929	CC	7	0.82	C	0.207	0.225
		CT	63				
		TT	116				

H-W: Hardy-Weinberg; MAF: minor allele frequency; SNP: single nucleotide polymorphism; *p<0.05 (**bold font**)

Supplementary Table S3: Association of *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* SNPs with converters to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders (n=27) versus non-converters (n=65) at 36 months follow-up and power analysis

Gene	SNP ID	Minor allele	Model	Genotype/ allele	Phenotype		OR	95% CI	P-value	Power ^b
					Converters (N)	Non-converters (N)				
D-amino acid oxidase (DAO)	rs3918347	G	Genotypic	GG	2	6	-	-	0.27 ^a	-
				GA	10	18				
				AA	8	35				
			Allelic	G	14	30	1.58	0.73-3.41	0.25	0.29
				A	26	88				
			Dominant	GG+GA	12	24	2.19	0.78-6.15	0.14	0.31
				AA	8	35				
	rs4623951	C	Recessive	GG	2	6	0.98	0.18-5.30	0.98	0.05
				GA+AA	18	53				
				CC	3	7				
			Genotypic	CT	9	34	-	-	0.62 ^a	-
				TT	8	18				
				C	15	48				
	rs4623951	C	Allelic	T	25	70	0.88	0.41-1.83	0.72	0.06
CC+CT				12	41					
TT				8	18					
Dominant			CC	3	7	0.66	0.23-1.89	0.44	0.13	
			CT+TT	17	52					
D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA)	rs3916971	T	Genotypic	TT	6	11	-	-	0.20 ^a	-
				TC	5	28				
				CC	9	20				
			Allelic	T	17	50	1.01	0.49-2.08	0.99	0.05
				C	23	68				
			Dominant	TT+TC	11	39	0.63	0.22-1.76	0.38	0.14
				CC	9	20				
			Recessive	TT	6	11	1.87	0.59-5.96	0.29	0.22
				TC+CC	14	48				
	rs778293	G	Genotypic	GG	3	14	-	-	0.68 ^a	-
				GA	9	22				
				AA	8	22				
			Allelic	G	15	50	0.79	0.38-1.66	0.54	0.09
				A	25	66				
			Dominant	GG+GA	12	36	0.92	0.32-2.59	0.87	0.05
				AA	8	22				
			Recessive	GG	3	14	0.55	0.14-2.18	0.40	0.20
				GA+AA	17	44				
rs746187	C	Genotypic	CC	3	12	-	-	0.69 ^a	-	
			CT	11	26					
			TT	6	21					
		Allelic	C	17	50	1.01	0.49-2.08	0.99	0.05	
			T	23	68					
		Dominant	CC+CT	14	38	1.29	0.43-3.85	0.65	0.08	
			TT	6	21					
		Recessive	CC	3	12	0.69	0.17-2.75	0.60	0.11	
			CT+TT	17	47					
Neuregulin 1 (NRG1)	rs10503929	C	Genotypic	CC	0	1	-	-	0.74 ^a	-
				CT	6	21				
				TT	14	37				
			Allelic	C	6	23	0.73	0.27-1.94	0.53	0.14
				T	34	95				
			Dominant	CC+CT	6	22	0.72	0.24-2.15	0.56	0.10
				TT	14	37				
			Recessive	CC	0	1	0.95	0.04-24.3	0.98	0.05
				CT+TT	20	58				

*p<0.008 (**bold font**); #p<0.05 (*italics*) (significant without Bonferroni correction); ^a Chi-square p-value; ^b power (1-β) calculated using the Fisher's exact test for two independent proportions; OR: Odds ratio; CI: confidence interval for the OR

Supplementary Table S4: Association of *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* SNPs with APSS (n=98) compared to all other help-seeking group (n=87) at baseline and power analysis

Gene	SNP ID	Minor allele	Model	Genotype/allele	Phenotype		OR	95% CI	P-value	Power ^b
					APSS (N)	Help-seeking (N)				
D-amino acid oxidase (<i>DAO</i>)	rs3918347	G	Genotypic	GG	11	5	-	-	0.053 ^a	-
				GA	37	26				
				AA	33	45				
			Allelic	G	59	36	1.84	1.13-3.01	0.01 [#]	0.76
				A	103	116				
				GG+GA	48	31				
	rs4623951	C	Dominant	AA	33	45	2.11	1.12-3.99	0.02 [#]	0.63
				GG	11	5				
				GA+AA	70	71				
			Recessive	CC	7	7	2.23	0.74-6.75	0.16	0.69
				CT	43	40				
				TT	31	29				
D-amino acid oxidase activator (<i>DAOA</i>)	rs3916971	T	Genotypic	C	57	54	0.99	0.62-1.57	0.95	0.05
				T	105	98				
				CC+CT	50	47				
			Dominant	TT	31	29	1.00	0.52-1.90	0.99	0.05
				CC	7	7				
				CT+TT	74	69				
	rs778293	G	Genotypic	TT	17	19	-	-	0.79 ^a	-
				TC	33	32				
				CC	31	26				
			Allelic	T	67	70	0.85	0.54-1.32	0.46	0.11
				C	95	84				
				TT+TC	50	51				
	rs746187	C	Dominant	CC	31	26	0.82	0.43-1.58	0.56	0.09
				TT	17	19				
				TC+CC	64	58				
			Recessive	GG	17	17	0.82	0.39-1.71	0.58	0.09
				GA	34	35				
				AA	29	25				
Neuregulin 1 (<i>NRG1</i>)	rs10503929	C	Genotypic	G	68	69	0.91	0.58-1.42	0.68	0.07
				A	92	85				
				GG+GA	51	52				
			Dominant	AA	29	25	0.85	0.44-1.64	0.62	0.09
				GG	17	17				
				GA+AA	63	60				
	rs746187	C	Genotypic	CC	10	14	-	-	0.88 ^a	-
				CT	39	34				
				TT	32	28				
			Allelic	C	59	62	0.83	0.53-1.31	0.43	0.13
				T	103	90				
				CC+CT	49	48				
Neuregulin 1 (<i>NRG1</i>)	rs10503929	C	Dominant	TT	32	28	0.89	0.47-1.70	0.73	0.07
				CC	10	14				
				CT+TT	71	62				
			Recessive	CC	3	1	0.62	0.26-1.50	0.29	0.33
				CT	33	23				
				TT	45	53				
Neuregulin 1 (<i>NRG1</i>)	rs10503929	C	Genotypic	C	39	25	1.64	0.93-2.86	0.08	0.60
				T	123	129				
				CC+CT	36	24				
			Dominant	TT	45	53	1.77	0.92-3.39	0.09	0.42
				CC	3	1				
				CT+TT	78	76				

*p<0.008 (**bold font**); #p<0.05 (*italics*) (significant without Bonferroni correction); ^a Chi-square p-value; ^b power (1-β) calculated using the Fisher's exact test for two independent proportions; OR: Odds ratio; CI: confidence interval for the OR

Supplementary Table S5: Differences in RDoC domain negative valence systems: threat (acute and sustained) and loss across *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* SNPs

Gene	SNP ID	Model	Genotypes	Negative valence systems											
				Threat (sum of BAI scale)						Loss (CDSS: item 2)					
				Baseline			LA			Baseline			LA		
				N	Mean± SEM	p-value ^a	N	Mean SEM	p-value ^a	N	Mean± SEM	p-value ^a	N	Mean± SEM	p-value ^a
D-amino acid oxidase (DAO)	rs3918347	G	GG	16	16.3±1.8	0.48	12	15.8±6.9	0.84	18	1.1±0.2	0.47	14	0.64±0.3	0.73
			GA	57	19.4±1.5		46	11.8±1.5		59	0.97±0.1		48	0.69±0.1	
			AA	67	20.7±1.5		62	11.8±1.5		78	1.1±0.1		67	0.64±0.1	
		D	GG+GA	73	18.7±1.2	0.42	58	12.7±1.8	0.71	77	0.99±0.1	0.34	62	0.68±0.1	0.62
			AA	67	20.7±1.5		62	11.8±1.5		78	1.1±0.1		67	0.64±0.1	
		R	GG	16	16.3±1.8	0.26	12	15.8±6.9	0.77	18	1.1±0.2	0.72	14	0.64±0.3	0.69
	GA+AA		124	20.1±1.1	108		11.8±1.1	137		1.1±0.1	115		0.66±0.1		
	rs4623951	G	CC	13	24.0±3.6	0.23	15	13.5±3.4	0.5	15	1.1±0.1	0.45	15	0.67±0.2	0.95
			CT	76	20.2±1.3		64	13.6±1.9		81	1.2±0.1		69	0.65±0.1	
			TT	51	17.7±1.5		41	9.5±1.3		59	0.92±0.1		45	0.67±0.1	
		D	CC+CT	89	20.8±1.3	0.16	79	13.6±1.6	0.24	96	1.2±0.1	0.21	84	0.65±0.1	0.77
			TT	51	17.7±1.5		41	9.5±1.3		59	0.92±0.1		45	0.67±0.1	
R		CC	13	24.0±3.6	0.19	15	13.5±3.4	0.74	15	1.1±0.1	0.62	15	0.67±0.2	0.97	
CT+TT	127	19.2±1.0	105	12.0±1.3		140	1.1±0.1		114	0.66±0.1					
D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA)	rs3916971	G	TT	31	20.5±2.0	0.68	24	17.3±4.0	0.47	36	1.1±0.2	0.63	31	0.61±0.2	0.65
			TC	62	20.0±1.4		50	11.4±1.6		67	0.97±0.1		52	0.60±0.1	
			CC	47	18.7±1.8		46	10.4±1.3		52	1.2±0.1		46	0.76±0.1	
		D	TT+TC	93	20.2±1.1	0.38	74	13.3±1.7	0.69	103	1.0±0.1	0.40	83	0.60±0.1	0.37
			CC	47	18.7±1.8		46	10.4±1.3		52	1.2±0.1		46	0.76±0.1	
		R	TT	31	20.5±2.0	0.78	24	17.3±4.0	0.22	36	1.1±0.2	0.93	31	0.61±0.2	0.87
	TC+CC	109	19.4±1.1	96	10.9±1.0		119	1.1±0.1		98	0.67±0.1				
	rs778293	G	GG	32	20.9±2.2	0.82	24	18.1±3.9	0.21	35	1.1±0.2	0.35	28	0.89±0.2	0.28
			GA	60	19.1±1.3		49	10.4±1.5		68	0.94±0.1		53	0.51±0.1	
			AA	48	19.6±1.8		47	11.0±1.5		52	1.2±0.1		48	0.69±0.1	
		D	GG+GA	92	19.7±1.2	0.86	73	13.0±1.7	0.66	103	0.99±0.1	0.25	81	0.64±0.1	0.6
			AA	48	19.6±1.8		47	11.0±1.5		52	1.2±0.1		48	0.69±0.1	
R		GG	32	20.9±2.2	0.54	24	18.1±3.9	0.08	35	1.1±0.2	0.71	28	0.89±0.2	0.24	
GA+AA	108	20.9±2.2	96	10.7±1.1		120	1.1±0.1		101	0.59±0.1					
rs746187	G	CC	21	19.9±3.2	0.11	20	10.7±2.2	0.38	24	1.4±0.2	0.04 [#]	21	1.05±0.2	0.11	
		CT	64	21.3±1.3		56	13.6±1.9		72	0.88±0.1		61	0.54±0.1		
		TT	55	17.7±1.5		44	11.2±1.9		59	1.2±0.1		47	0.64±0.1		
	D	CC+CT	85	20.9±1.3	0.07	76	12.8±1.5	0.22	96	1.0±0.1	0.40	82	0.67±0.1	0.91	
		TT	55	17.7±1.5		44	11.2±1.9		59	1.2±0.1		47	0.64±0.1		
	R	CC	21	19.9±3.2	0.68	20	10.7±2.2	0.86	24	1.4±0.2	0.052	21	1.05±0.2	0.04 [#]	
CT+TT	119	19.6±1.0	100	12.5±1.3		131	1.0±0.1		108	0.58±0.1					
Neuregulin 1 (NRG1)	rs10503929	G	CC	5	14.0±5.6	0.47	4	16.5±7.3	0.53	5	0.6±0.4	0.37	5	0.80±0.6	0.82
			CT	46	20.9±1.8		42	13.4±1.9		51	1.2±0.1		44	0.55±0.1	
			TT	89	19.3±1.2		74	11.3±1.5		99	1.0±0.1		80	0.71±0.1	
		D	CC+CT	51	20.2±1.7	0.81	46	13.7±1.8	0.31	56	1.1±0.1	0.65	49	0.57±0.1	0.54
			TT	89	19.3±1.2		74	11.3±1.5		99	1.0±0.1		80	0.71±0.1	
		R	CC	5	14.0±5.6	0.27	4	16.5±7.3	0.49	5	0.6±0.4	0.23	5	0.80±0.6	0.99
CT+TT	135	19.9±1.0	116	12.1±1.2	150		1.1±0.1	124		0.65±0.1					

^a p-value by Kruskal-Wallis test for genotypic model and Mann-Whitney test for dominant and recessive models;*p<0.008 (**bold font**); # 0.008<p<0.05 (*italics*) (significant without Bonferroni correction); G: genotypic model; D: dominant model; R: recessive model; LA: last-available follow-up data until 36 months; BAI: Beck Anxiety Inventory; CDSS: Calgary Depression Rating scale for Schizophrenia; SEM: standard error of the mean

Supplementary Table S6: Differences in RDoC domain cognitive systems: visual and auditory perception across *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* SNPs

Gene	SNP ID	Model	Genotypes	Cognitive systems								
				Visual perception (SPI-A O4+F1+F2+F3)						Auditory perception (SPI-A O5+F4+F5)		
				Baseline			LA			Baseline		
				N	Mean±SEM	p-value ^a	N	Mean±SEM	p-value ^a	N	Mean±SEM	p-value ^a
D-amino acid oxidase (<i>DAO</i>)	rs3918347	G	GG	9	3.1±1.4		8	1.1±0.1		18	2.3±0.7	
			GA	37	3.6±0.5	0.4	34	2.4±0.4	0.31	52	3.8±0.5	0.13
			AA	45	3.5±0.6		43	2.3±0.5		72	4.1±0.5	
		D	GG+GA	46	3.5±0.5	0.57	42	2.1±0.3	0.54	70	3.4±0.4	0.33
			AA	45	3.5±0.6		43	2.3±0.5		72	4.1±0.5	
		R	GG	9	3.1±1.4	0.32	8	1.1±0.1	0.26	18	2.3±0.7	0.04 [#]
D-amino acid oxidase activator (<i>DAOA</i>)	rs4623951	G	GA+AA	82	3.6±0.4		77	2.4±0.3		124	4.0±0.4	
			CC	8	5.3±1.3		9	4.1±1.7		13	5.2±1.1	
			CT	50	3.4±0.5	0.15	49	2.2±0.4	0.30	76	3.6±0.4	0.15
		D	TT	33	3.3±0.6		27	1.7±0.3		53	3.7±0.6	
			CC+CT	58	3.7±0.5	0.44	58	2.5±0.4	0.48	89	3.8±0.4	0.18
		R	TT	33	3.3±0.6		27	1.7±0.3		53	3.7±0.6	
	rs3916971	G	CC	8	5.3±1.3	0.053	9	4.1±1.7	0.13	13	5.2±1.1	0.09
			CT+TT	83	3.4±0.4		76	2.0±0.3		129	3.6±0.3	
			TT	26	4.1±0.8		22	2.9±0.6		32	3.6±0.5	
		D	TC	35	2.2±0.3	0.09	32	1.9±0.5	0.02 [#]	61	4.2±0.6	0.36
			CC	30	4.6±0.8		31	2.1±0.5		49	3.3±0.6	
		R	TT+TC	61	3.0±0.4	0.17	54	2.3±0.4	0.73	93	4.0±0.4	0.15
Neuregulin 1 (<i>NRG1</i>)	rs778293	G	CC	30	4.6±0.8		31	2.1±0.5		49	3.3±0.6	
			TT	26	4.1±0.8	0.36	22	2.9±0.6	0.009 [#]	32	3.6±0.5	0.55
			TC+CC	65	3.3±0.4		63	2.0±0.4		110	3.8±0.4	
		D	GG	25	3.9±0.8		17	1.9±0.4		32	3.3±0.6	
			GA	39	2.9±0.5	0.21	35	2.8±0.6	0.18	61	3.7±0.5	0.93
		R	AA	27	4.0±0.7		33	1.8±0.4		49	4.1±0.6	
	rs746187	G	GG+GA	64	3.3±0.4	0.17	52	2.5±0.4	0.07	93	3.6±0.4	0.75
			AA	27	4.0±0.7		33	1.8±0.4		49	4.1±0.6	
			GG	25	3.9±0.8	0.62	17	1.9±0.4	0.49	32	3.3±0.6	0.76
		D	GA+AA	66	3.4±0.4		68	2.3±0.4		110	3.9±0.4	
			CC	15	2.1±0.6		15	2.3±0.9		22	4.2±1.0	
		R	CT	38	3.6±0.6	0.15	36	2.0±0.3	0.95	67	3.3±0.4	0.37
Neuregulin 1 (<i>NRG1</i>)	rs10503929	G	TT	38	4.0±0.6		34	2.4±0.6		53	4.2±0.6	
			CC+CT	53	3.2±0.5	0.27	51	2.1±0.4	0.74	89	3.5±0.4	0.32
			TT	38	4.0±0.6		34	2.4±0.6		53	4.2±0.6	
		D	CC	15	2.1±0.6	0.06	15	2.3±0.9	0.87	22	4.2±1.0	0.55
			CT+TT	76	3.8±0.4		70	2.2±0.3		120	3.7±0.4	
		R	CC	2	2.5±1.5		2	1.0±0.0		5	1.0±0.5	
	rs10503929	G	CT	28	3.8±0.6	0.64	28	2.3±0.4	0.20	44	3.8±0.5	0.17
			TT	61	3.4±0.5		55	2.3±0.4		93	3.9±0.4	
			CC+CT	30	3.7±0.6	0.4	30	2.2±0.4	0.16	49	3.5±0.5	0.80
		D	TT	61	3.4±0.5		55	2.3±0.4		93	3.9±0.4	
			CC	2	2.5±1.5	0.81	2	1.0±0.0	0.40	5	1.0±0.5	0.06
		R	CT+TT	89	3.6±0.4		83	2.3±0.3		137	3.9±0.3	

^a p-value by Kruskal-Wallis test for genotypic model and Mann-Whitney test for dominant and recessive models;*p<0.008 (**bold font**); # 0.008<p<0.05 (*italics*) (significant without Bonferroni correction); G: genotypic model; D: dominant model; R: recessive model; LA: last-available follow-up data until 36 months; BAI: Beck Anxiety Inventory; CDSS: Calgary Depression Rating scale for Schizophrenia; SEM: standard error of the mean

Supplementary Table S7: Differences in RDoC domain cognitive system: cognitive control across *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* SNPs

Gene	SNP ID	Model	Genotypes	Cognitive systems					
				Cognitive control (SIPS: sum of D1-D4)					
				Baseline			LA		
				N	Mean±SEM	p-value ^a	N	Mean±SEM	p-value ^a
D-amino acid oxidase (<i>DAO</i>)	rs3918347	G	GG	18	4.8±0.9	0.59	14	2.2±0.5	0.95
			GA	58	4.5±0.4		49	2.4±0.4	
			AA	79	4.1±0.3		65	2.2±0.3	
		D	GG+GA	76	4.6±0.4	0.32	63	2.3±0.3	0.75
			AA	79	4.1±0.3		65	2.2±0.3	
	rs4623951	R	GG	18	4.8±0.9	0.90	14	2.2±0.5	0.85
			GA+AA	137	4.3±0.2		114	2.3±0.2	
		G	CC	15	3.9±0.9	0.65	15	1.9±0.6	0.52
			CT	81	4.4±0.3		69	2.6±0.3	
			TT	59	4.4±0.4		44	2.0±0.3	
D-amino acid oxidase activator (<i>DAOA</i>)	rs3916971	D	CC+CT	96	4.3±0.3	0.56	84	2.4±0.3	0.73
			TT	59	4.4±0.4		44	2.0±0.3	
		R	CC	15	3.9±0.9	0.40	15	1.9±0.6	0.34
			CT+TT	140	4.4±0.3		113	2.3±0.2	
	rs778293	G	TT	36	3.7±0.5	0.43	29	2.6±0.5	0.70
			TC	67	4.6±0.4		53	2.1±0.3	
			CC	52	4.4±0.4		46	2.4±0.4	
		D	TT+TC	103	4.3±0.3	0.67	82	2.2±0.3	0.91
			CC	52	4.4±0.4		46	2.4±0.4	
	rs746187	R	TT	36	3.7±0.5	0.19	29	2.6±0.5	0.41
			TC+CC	119	4.5±0.3		99	2.2±0.2	
	rs778293	G	GG	35	3.8±0.5	0.49	28	2.7±0.5	0.32
			GA	68	4.7±0.4		52	2.4±0.4	
			AA	52	4.2±0.4		48	1.9±0.3	
		D	GG+GA	103	4.4±0.3	0.90	80	2.5±0.3	0.19
			AA	52	4.2±0.4		48	1.9±0.3	
Neuregulin 1 (<i>NRG1</i>)	rs10503929	R	GG	35	3.8±0.5	0.25	28	2.7±0.5	0.22
			GA+AA	120	4.5±0.3		100	2.2±0.2	
	rs746187	G	CC	24	3.4±0.6	0.22	21	3.0±0.6	0.61
			CT	73	4.6±0.4		59	2.1±0.3	
			TT	58	4.3±0.4		48	2.2±0.4	
	rs746187	D	CC+CT	97	4.3±0.3	0.60	80	2.4±0.3	0.45
			TT	58	4.3±0.4		48	2.2±0.4	
	rs10503929	R	CC	24	3.4±0.6	0.08	21	3.0±0.6	0.38
			CT+TT	131	4.5±0.3		107	2.2±0.2	
Neuregulin 1 (<i>NRG1</i>)	rs10503929	G	CC	5	5.4±2.1	0.003*	5	2.6±1.0	0.33
			CT	50	5.5±0.5		44	2.5±0.3	
			TT	100	3.7±0.3		79	2.2±0.3	
	rs10503929	D	CC+CT	55	5.5±0.5	0.001*	49	2.5±0.3	0.14
			TT	100	3.7±0.3		79	2.2±0.3	
	rs10503929	R	CC	5	5.4±2.1	0.71	5	2.6±1.0	0.67
			CT+TT	150	4.3±0.2		123	2.3±0.2	

^a p-value by Kruskal-Wallis test for genotypic model and Mann-Whitney test for dominant and recessive models;*p<0.008 (**bold font**); # 0.008<p<0.05 (*italics*) (significant without Bonferroni correction); G: genotypic model; D: dominant model; R: recessive model; LA: last-available follow-up data until 36 months; BAI: Beck Anxiety Inventory; CDSS: Calgary Depression Rating scale for Schizophrenia; SEM: standard error of the mean

Supplementary Table S8: Power analysis for RDoC negative valence and cognitive systems across *DAO*, *DAOA*, and *NRG1* SNPs

Gene	SNP ID	Model	Negative valence systems										Cognitive systems									
			Threat (sum of BAI scale)		Loss (CDSS: item 2)				Visual perception (SPI-A O4+F1+F2+F3)				Auditory perception (SPI-A O5+F4+F5)				Cognitive control (SIPS: sum of D1-D4)					
					Baseline		ES ^a		P ^a		LA		Baseline		ES ^a				P ^a			
			Baseline	ES ^a	P ^a	LA	Baseline	ES ^a	P ^a	LA	Baseline	ES ^a	P ^a	LA	Baseline	ES ^a	P ^a	LA	Baseline	ES ^a	P ^a	LA
D-amino acid oxidase (DAO)	rs3918347	Genotypic	0.12	0.22	0.09	0.13	0.08	0.14	0.03	0.06	0.04	0.06	0.13	0.16	0.15	0.33	0.10	0.14	0.08	0.13	0.03	0.06
		Dominant	0.18	0.18	0.61	0.92	0.16	0.16	0.05	0.06	0.003	0.05	0.07	0.06	0.17	0.17	0.2	0.18	0.14	0.14	0.03	0.05
		Recessive	0.33	0.23	0.31	0.18	0	0.05	0.02	0.05	0.13	0.07	0.43	0.21	0.44	0.41	0.17	0.09	0.18	0.11	0.04	0.05
	rs4623951	Genotypic	0.21	0.76	0.15	0.29	0.12	0.25	0.01	0.05	0.16	0.24	0.24	0.49	0.11	0.20	0.12	0.20	0.05	0.08	0.12	0.22
		Dominant	0.26	0.32	0.32	0.38	0.26	0.34	0.02	0.05	0.11	0.08	0.26	0.19	0.02	0.05	0.2	0.17	0.04	0.06	0.18	0.16
		Recessive	0.40	0.78	0.11	0.07	0.09	0.06	0.01	0.05	0.55	0.31	0.76	0.57	0.38	0.26	0.32	0.19	0.17	0.10	0.20	0.11
D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA)	rs3916971	Genotypic	0.06	0.09	0.20	0.49	0.10	0.17	0.09	0.13	0.31	0.75	0.15	0.22	0.11	0.18	0.09	0.13	0.13	0.26	0.09	0.13
		Dominant	0.13	0.11	0.23	0.22	0.19	0.20	0.18	0.17	0.45	0.52	0.07	0.06	0.18	0.18	0.05	0.06	0.03	0.05	0.05	0.06
		Recessive	0.09	0.07	0.50	0.59	0	0.05	0.07	0.06	0.22	0.16	0.34	0.28	0.05	0.06	0.17	0.12	0.29	0.33	0.16	0.12
	rs778293	Genotypic	0.06	0.09	0.23	0.61	0.12	0.25	0.17	0.37	0.15	0.23	0.18	0.28	0.08	0.11	0.08	0.11	0.12	0.25	0.12	0.22
		Dominant	0.006	0.05	0.15	0.12	0.22	0.25	0.06	0.06	0.21	0.15	0.28	0.23	0.14	0.12	0.16	0.13	0.07	0.07	0.24	0.26
		Recessive	0.14	0.11	0.58	0.72	0.04	0.06	0.35	0.37	0.16	0.10	0.13	0.08	0.14	0.11	0.03	0.05	0.23	0.22	0.2	0.16
Neuregulin 1 (NRG1)	rs746187	Genotypic	0.14	0.31	0.10	0.15	0.21	0.62	0.21	0.54	0.19	0.32	0.07	0.08	0.12	0.21	0.19	0.42	0.14	0.31	0.12	0.21
		Dominant	0.28	0.37	0.12	0.10	0.17	0.17	0.03	0.05	0.22	0.17	0.12	0.08	0.17	0.17	0.13	0.11	0.003	0.05	0.07	0.06
		Recessive	0.02	0.05	0.15	0.09	0.43	0.48	0.55	0.62	0.49	0.40	0.01	0.05	0.13	0.09	0.51	0.56	0.12	0.08	0.33	0.27
	rs10503929	Genotypic	0.11	0.20	0.10	0.14	0.12	0.26	0.09	0.14	0.06	0.08	0.07	0.08	0.13	0.28	0.13	0.20	0.29	0.91	0.07	0.09
		Dominant	0.08	0.07	0.18	0.16	0.12	0.11	0.16	0.14	0.07	0.06	0.04	0.05	0.10	0.08	0.10	0.08	0.59	0.99	0.13	0.11
		Recessive	0.51	0.20	0.34	0.10	0.52	0.21	0.17	0.07	0.30	0.07	0.45	0.09	0.73	0.36	0.55	0.19	0.36	0.12	0.13	0.06

^a ANOVA (for 3 groups) and t-test for 2 groups; LA: last-available follow-up data until 24 months; BAI: Beck Anxiety Inventory; CDSS: Calgary Depression Rating scale for Schizophrenia; SPI-A: Schizophrenia Proneness Instrument-Adult version (≥ 18 years); SPI-CY: Schizophrenia Proneness Instrument-Child and Youth version (< 18 years); SIPS: Structured Interview for Prodromal Symptoms; ES: effect size; P: Power; SEM: standard error of the mean

Study III: Supplementary Information

Supplementary Table S9: Correlation between *NRG1* gene expression and RDoC domains at baseline and 36 months

RDoC domains	RDoC construct (scale)	Time-point	<i>NRG1</i> gene expression		
			N	Spearman's rank correlation co-efficient	p-value
Negative valence systems	Threat	Baseline	168	0.133	0.085
	(sum of BAI scale)	LA	135	0.049	0.575
	Loss	Baseline	181	-0.057	0.444
	(CDSS: item 2)	LA	146	0.196	0.018*
Cognitive systems	Visual perception	Baseline	114	-0.012	0.901
	(SPI-A O4+F1+F2+F3)	LA	103	-0.099	0.318
	Auditory perception	Baseline	167	0.004	0.963
	(SPI-A O5+F4+F5)	LA	132	-0.046	0.598
	Cognitive control	Baseline	182	0.051	0.491
	(SIPS: sum of D1-D4)	LA	145	0.106	0.203

*p<0.05 (**bold font**); LA: last-available follow-up data until 36 months; RDoC: Research Domain Criteria; BAI: Beck Anxiety Inventory; CDSS: Calgary Depression Rating scale for Schizophrenia; SPI-A: Schizophrenia Proneness Instrument-Adult version (≥18 years); SPI-CY: Schizophrenia Proneness Instrument-Child and Youth version (<18 years); SIPS: Structured Interview for Prodromal Symptoms

Supplementary Table S10: *NRG1* gene expression in peripheral whole blood across different phenotypes and power analysis

Clinical phenotypes	<i>NRG1</i> gene expression			Effect size ^a	Power ^a
	N	Mean±SEM	Mann-Whitney p-value		
Converters	23	1.41±0.27	0.892	0.16	0.10
Non-converters	58	1.25±0.11			
APSS	80	1.36±0.12	0.650	0.16	0.17
All other help-seeking	76	1.21±0.09			

*p<0.05 (**bold font**); ^a t-test; APSS: attenuated positive symptoms syndrome; HR: high risk for psychosis; UHR: ultra-high risk for psychosis

Supplementary Table S11: *NRG1* gene expression in peripheral whole blood across *NRG1* SNP genotypes and models

NRG1 SNP ID	NRG1 mRNA expression											
	Genotypes	N	Mean± SEM	K-W p-value	Dom model	N	Mean± SEM	M-W p-value	Rec model	N	Mean± SEM	M-W p-value
rs10503929	CC	7	0.99± 0.15	0.975	CC+ CT	67	1.25± 0.12	0.848	CC	7	0.99± 0.15	0.868
	CT	60	1.28± 0.14									
	TT	105	1.19± 0.07			TT	105		1.19± 0.07	CT+ TT	165	

*p<0.05 (**bold font**); K-W p-value: Kruskal-Wallis p-value; M-W p-value: Mann-Whitney p-value; Dom model: dominant model; Rec model: recessive model

5.3.7 Acknowledgements

We particularly thank the participants of the early recognition project for schizophrenia of Zurich Program for Sustainable Development of Mental Health Services (ZInEP). We thank Ms. Miryame Hofmann and Ms. Sarah Müntst for their technical assistance.

5.4 Study IV: Controversial effects of D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA)/G72 on D-amino acid oxidase (DAO) activity in human neuronal, astrocyte, and kidney cell lines: The N-methyl D-aspartate (NMDA) receptor hypofunction point of view

Vinita Jagannath¹, Zacharias Faidon Brotzakis^{4,5}, Michele Parrinello^{4,5}, Susanne Walitza^{1,2,3}, Edna Grünblatt^{1,2,3*}

¹ Molecular and Neurobiochemistry Laboratory, Centre for Child and Adolescent Psychiatry Research, Department of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry and Psychotherapy, University Hospital of Psychiatry Zurich, University of Zurich, Schlieren, Switzerland

² Neuroscience Center Zurich, University of Zurich and ETH Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

³ Zurich Center for Integrative Human Physiology, University of Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

⁴ Department of Chemistry and Applied Biosciences, Eidgenössische Technische Hochschule (ETH) Zurich, Zurich, Switzerland

⁵ Faculty of Informatics, Institute of Computational Science, Università della Svizzera Italiana (USI), Lugano, Switzerland

* Correspondence:

Edna Grünblatt

edna.gruenblatt@kjp.d.uzh.ch

Running title: Controversial effects of DAOA/G72 on DAO in human cell lines

Keywords: DAO/DAAO, DAOA/G72, NMDA receptor, SH-SY5Y, 1321N1, HEK293

Published in Frontiers in Molecular Neuroscience. 2017 Oct 24;10:342.

Author contributions

VJ and EG designed the experiments. VJ performed *in vitro* experiments and analyzed data. ZFB performed *in silico* experiments and analyzed data. VJ drafted and revised the manuscript. MP, SW, and EG reviewed the manuscript. All authors have approved the final manuscript.

5.4.1 Abstract

Dysfunction of D-amino acid oxidase (DAO) and DAO activator (DAOA)/G72 genes have been linked to neuropsychiatric disorders. The glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia has proposed that increased DAO activity leads to decreased D-serine, which subsequently may lead to N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptor hypofunction. It has been shown that DAOA binds to DAO and increases its activity. However, there are also studies showing DAOA decreases DAO activity. Thus, the effect of DAOA on DAO is controversial. We aimed to understand the effect of DAOA on DAO activity in neuron-like (SH-SY5Y), astrocyte-like (1321N1), and kidney-like (HEK293) human cell lines. DAO activity was measured based on the release of hydrogen peroxide and its interaction with Amplex Red reagent. We found that DAOA increases DAO activity only in HEK293 cells, but has no effect on DAO activity in SH-SY5Y and 1321N1 cells. This might be because of different signaling pathways, or due to lower DAO and DAOA expression in SH-SY5Y and 1321N1 cells compared to HEK293 cells, but also due to different compartmentalization of the proteins. The lower DAO and DAOA expression in neuron-like SH-SY5Y and astrocyte-like 1321N1 cells might be due to tightly regulated expression, as previously reported in the human post-mortem brain. Our simulation experiments to demonstrate the interaction between DAOA and human DAO (hDAO) showed that hDAO holoenzyme [hDAO with flavine adenine dinucleotide (FAD)] becomes more flexible and misfolded in the presence of DAOA, whereas DAOA had no effect on hDAO apoprotein (hDAO without FAD), which indicate that DAOA inactivates hDAO holoenzyme. Furthermore, patch-clamp analysis demonstrated no effect of DAOA on NMDA receptor activity in NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells. In summary, the interaction between DAO and DAOA seems to be cell type and its biochemical characteristics dependent which still needs to be elucidated.

5.4.2 Introduction

The human D-amino acid oxidase (*DAO/DAAO*) gene is located at chromosome 12q24, and encodes for a ~39 kDa protein of 347 amino acids (Verrall et al., 2010). The human DAO activator (*DAOA/G72*) gene is a primate specific gene located at chromosome 13q33, and encodes for a ~20 kDa protein of 153 amino acids (Benzel et al., 2008). Previous studies have shown evidence for significant association of nucleotide variations at *DAO* and *DAOA* locus with schizophrenia and bipolar disorder (Detera-Wadleigh and McMahon, 2006; Allen et al., 2008; Prata et al., 2008; Gatt et al., 2015). Although the effects of these *DAO* and *DAOA* nucleotide variations on their mRNA and protein expression in schizophrenia is not yet studied, these genes still remain as candidate genes for schizophrenia because of their role in the glutamatergic signaling.

DAO is a peroxisomal flavoenzyme. It catalyzes the oxidation of D-amino acids through concomitant reduction of flavine adenine dinucleotide (FAD), producing corresponding imino acid, which is then hydrolyzed to yield ammonia and corresponding α -keto acid. During FAD reoxidation, hydrogen peroxide is produced (Verrall et al., 2010). FAD binding is weaker in human DAO (hDAO) compared to DAO from other species, which provides hDAO a potential means to regulate DAO activity (Caldinelli et al., 2009). DAO protein and enzymatic activity is present mainly in the human kidney, liver, and brain (Sasabe et al., 2014; Uhlén et al., 2015; Jagannath et al., 2017b). In the human brain, its main substrate is D-serine (Pollegioni et al., 2007; Sacchi et al., 2012). D-serine serves as a co-agonist at the glycine site of the N-methyl-D-aspartate (NMDA) receptor. NMDA receptors are glutamate ionotropic receptors which require both glutamate and co-agonist (D-serine or glycine) to function normally (Patanier et al., 2006; Henneberger et al., 2010; Papouin et al., 2012). Thus, DAO can regulate the function of NMDA receptors via D-serine breakdown.

The glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia is based on the NMDA receptor hypofunction (Stahl et al., 2007). One possible explanation for NMDA receptor hypofunction theory proposed in schizophrenia is increased DAO activity leading to decreased D-serine which subsequently causes hypofunction of the NMDA receptors. Chumakov and colleagues showed that DAOA binds to DAO and increases its activity (Chumakov et al., 2002). However, Sacchi and colleagues showed that DAOA binds to DAO and decreases its activity (Sacchi et al., 2008). Furthermore, Kvajo and colleagues showed that there was no interaction between DAO and DAOA (Kvajo et al., 2008). Thus, the effect of DAOA on DAO is controversial, and yet to be elucidated. Previous *in vitro* studies have shown that DAOA localizes in mitochondria and causes

mitochondrial dysfunction (Kvajo et al., 2008; Sacchi et al., 2011; Otte et al., 2014). Thus, the exact function of DAOA is not yet completely understood. Since the microscopic interactions between DAO and DAOA may play an additional role in DAO activation, *in silico* molecular dynamics simulations may contribute in understanding the role of DAOA on DAO activity. Thus, this approach may contribute to the *in vitro* insight into the nature and interactions between these two proteins. In particular, we performed simulations of different DAO (apoprotein, holoenzyme) forms with and without DAOA, and studied the stability of DAO in terms of its flexibility, thus verifying one of the above DAO and DAOA interaction hypotheses.

DAO and DAOA proteins are detected in the human brain with brain region specificity which is tightly regulated (Jagannath et al., 2017b). DAO has been shown to interact with DAOA in glial cells (Sacchi et al., 2016). However, DAO is not solely glial, but it has been reported to be also expressed in neurons (Verrall et al., 2010). In our study, we used neuron-like SH-SY5Y, astrocyte-like 1321N1, and kidney-like HEK293 cells to understand the interaction between DAO and DAOA proteins. We overexpressed DAO and DAOA in these human cell lines because of the lower endogenous expression of *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA in these cells (Uhlén et al., 2015; Rouillard et al., 2016).

Since the interaction between DAO and DAOA is still not clear, we aimed (1) to understand the effect of DAOA on DAO activity in different types of human cell lines and (2) to understand the effect of DAOA on NMDA receptor activity in human cell lines.

5.4.3 Materials and methods

Cell culture

The human embryonic kidney HEK293 cell line (85120602, Sigma-Aldrich) and human astrocytoma 1321N1 cell line (86030402, Sigma-Aldrich) were cultured in Dulbecco's Modified Eagle Medium (DMEM; 41966029, ThermoFisher scientific) containing 10% fetal bovine serum (FBS; 10270106, ThermoFisher scientific), and incubated at 37°C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO₂. The human neuroblastoma SH-SY5Y cell line (CRL-2266, ATCC) was cultured in a 1:1 mixture of DMEM and DMEM/F12 (D8437, Sigma-Aldrich) supplemented with 10% FBS, and incubated at 37°C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO₂.

Transient transfection

The human LG72 cDNA (GenBank sequence: AY138546) cloned into the pEGFPN1 vector was a generous gift from the Institute of Molecular Psychiatry, University of Bonn, Germany (Otte et al., 2011), and the pEGFPN1 construct (Takara Clontech) was used as a control plasmid. The human DAO cDNA (GenBank sequence: BC029057) cloned into pCMV3-c-Myc vector (HG13372-CM, Sino Biological) and the pCMV3-c-Myc vector (CV014, Sino Biological) were used for transfection. For all experiments except cell viability, HEK293, 1321N1, and SH-SY5Y cells were seeded into 6-well plates (3335, Corning) at a density of 2×10^5 cells, 5×10^5 , and 1×10^6 cells in 1 mL growth medium, respectively. The cells were allowed to adhere for 24 hours. The cells were transfected with 5 μ g of above-mentioned plasmids using Xfect transfection reagent (631317, Takara Clontech) according to manufacturer's guidelines. The growth medium was exchanged 4 hours after transfection. For all experiments, cells were incubated for 48 hours following transfection.

DAO activity assay

In order to evaluate whether DAOA affects DAO activity, DAO activity was determined based on the estimation of hydrogen peroxide formation as previously described (Sikka et al., 2010). The transfected cells were harvested with 0.05% Trypsin-EDTA (25300054, ThermoFisher Scientific) solution, transferred to a 15 mL falcon tube, and centrifuged for 5 minutes at 12,000 xg. The cell pellets were homogenized in 100 μ L of cold sodium phosphate buffer (50 mM Na₂HPO₄, pH 7.4) with 5 mm stainless steel beads (69989, Qiagen) using the TissueLyser II (Qiagen). In a 384-well optical-bottom plate (142761, ThermoFisher Scientific), 10 μ L of homogenate was added to a solution of 100 μ M Amplex red (A36006, ThermoFisher Scientific), 0.25 U/mL horseradish peroxidase (10108090001, Sigma-Aldrich), 50 mM D-serine (S4250,

Sigma-Aldrich), and with or without 10 μ M FAD (F6625, Sigma-Aldrich) in a total volume of 20 μ l of sodium phosphate buffer. After 1 hour of incubation at 37°C, the fluorescence was measured with a Mithras² LB 943 Multimode Reader (Berthold technologies) using 544 nm excitation (slit 22 nm) and 590 nm emission (slit 20 nm) filters. On each plate, we included 3 controls namely, a control without cell homogenate, a control without D-serine, and a control inhibiting DAO activity with a DAO inhibitor, 100 μ M 6-methyl-benzo[d]isoxazol-3-ol (027-640-512, MolPort). The fluorescence values of cell homogenates were calculated by subtracting their fluorescence values from fluorescence values of control without D-serine. As the wells transfected with control plasmids (pCMV3-c-Myc and pEGFPN1) showed fluorescence similar to the control without D-serine, fluorescence values of cells transfected with LG72 and DAO plasmids were used for analysis.

Cell viability assay

We evaluated cell viability to make sure that the results obtained for DAO activity were not biased by the sensitivity to different cell lines to transfection. The viability of transfected cells was determined using CellTiter 96[®] AQueous One Solution Cell Proliferation Assay (G3582, Promega) according to manufacturer's guidelines. HEK293, 1321N1, and SH-SY5Y cells were seeded into 96-well plates (83.3925, Sarstedt) at a density of 2×10^4 cells, 5×10^4 , and 1×10^5 cells in 100 μ L growth medium, respectively. They were allowed to adhere for 24 hours and were transfected with 1.2 μ g of plasmids using Xfect transfection reagent (631317, Takara Clontech) according to manufacturers guidelines. The growth medium was exchanged 4 hours after transfection. Each transfection condition was analyzed in triplicates. The cells were incubated for 48 hours following transfection. Then, 20 μ l of CellTiter 96[®] AQueous One Solution Reagent was added to each well and incubated at 37°C for 4 hours. The absorbance was measured at 490 nm using Mithras² LB 943 Multimode Reader (Berthold technologies). The absorbance values were corrected by subtracting the average absorbance from the control wells with no cells.

Simulation setup for hDAO and DAOA interactions

In this work, Molecular Dynamics (MD) simulations were performed. All MD simulations were carried out using the GROMACS software (Abraham et al., 2015). In all simulations, the AMBER-14SB and the TIP3P forcefields (Jorgensen et al., 1983; Maier et al., 2015) were used for the protein and water, respectively. The simulated conditions were ambient, at a constant temperature of 300 K, pressure of 1 atm and concentration (NPT ensemble). The simulated

systems were: hDAO without FAD in water, FAD/hDAO complex in water, FAD/hDAO/DAOA complex in water, and hDAO/DAOA complex in water.

hDAO without FAD (apoprotein): The hDAO monomer structure was extracted from the dimer protein data bank (PDB) structure of hDAO (PDB: 2E48), and the FAD ligand was removed.

FAD/hDAO (holoenzyme) complex: The structure of this complex was obtained by extracting the hDAO monomer structure from the dimer PDB structure of hDAO while retaining the FAD ligand. The topology of the complex was obtained using the AMBER tools and the AMBER-14SB forcefield, after having created the FAD topology. The FAD topology was obtained using the gaff forcefield, followed by a geometry optimization using Gaussian package and the B3LYP/6-31G, constructing the electrostatic potential surface and assigning charges to atoms using RESP (Bayly et al., 1993).

FAD/hDAO/DAOA complex: The structure of this complex was obtained by using the patchdock docking server (Schneidman-Duhovny et al., 2005), and adding constraints on the dimer interface so that DAOA residues 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153 were within 0.4 nm of any amino acids within 1 nm of hDAO amino acids 37, 138, 163, 185, 188, 191, 193, 194, 195, 196. These contacts have been found to occur in the hDAO-DAOA complex (Chang et al., 2013). As mentioned earlier, building the FAD topology and using AMBER tools to combine the topology of FAD, hDAO and G72 protein, the final complexes topology was obtained. Simulations were performed using the structure of the best binding pose.

hDAO/DAOA complex: The procedure for constructing the structure of this complex was the same as the above ones, except the topology of the complex was obtained by using the AMBER tools for complex's structure.

DAOA protein: Since there was no available crystal structure for the human DAOA protein, we obtained its structure by using homology modelling of the protein sequence with accession number AAN08432. The homology modelling was performed using the I-TAISER server (Yang and Zhang, 2015). The best predicted homolog structure was used as the DAOA protein.

NMDA receptor currents using whole-cell patch clamp recording

HEK293 cells stably expressing NMDA receptor subunits NR1 and NR2A (NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells; B'SYS, Switzerland) were used. They were cultured in DMEM/F12 (D8437, Sigma-Aldrich) supplemented with 10% FBS (RNBF7902, ThermoFisher scientific), 1% penicillin/streptomycin (10378016,

ThermoFisher scientific), 100 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ hygromycin (10687010, ThermoFisher scientific), 15 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ blasticidin (A1113903, ThermoFisher scientific), 1 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ puromycin (A1113803, ThermoFisher scientific), and incubated at 37°C in a humidified atmosphere of 5% CO_2 . The cells (2×10^5 cells/well) were seeded onto Poly-L-Lysine (P4832, Sigma-Aldrich) coated coverslips placed in 6-well plates (92412, TPP) and were allowed to adhere for 24 hours. The cells were transfected with 5 μg of LG72 and control pEGFPN1 plasmids using Xfect transfection reagent according to manufacturer's guidelines. The growth medium was exchanged 4 hours after transfection. Expression of NR1 and NR2A subunits in the cells were induced 24 hours after transfection using 2.5 $\mu\text{g}/\text{mL}$ tetracycline (T7660, Sigma-Aldrich) in the presence of 50 μM AP5 (ab120003, abcam). The whole-cell patch clamp recording was performed 48 hours after transfection at room temperature using Amplifier EPC-10 and Preamplifier EPC-10 (both, HEKA Electronics). For recording, the coverslips with transfected or non-transfected cells were placed in a 35-mm culture dish containing 2 mL of standard bath solution (137 mM sodium chloride, 4 mM potassium chloride, 1.8 mM calcium chloride, 1 mM magnesium chloride, 10 mM HEPES, 10 mM D-Glucose, pH 7.4 adjusted with sodium hydroxide). The transfected cells were identified visually by green fluorescent protein (GFP) fluorescence signal using inverted microscope IM (Zeiss). The patch pipettes were filled with pipette solution (130 mM potassium chloride, 1 mM magnesium chloride, 5 mM magnesium-ATP, 10 mM HEPES, 5 mM EGTA, pH 7.2 adjusted with potassium hydroxide). After formation of Gigaohm seal between the patch pipettes and single cell (pipette resistance range: 2.5 $\text{M}\Omega$ to 6.0 $\text{M}\Omega$; seal resistance range: >1 $\text{G}\Omega$), the cell membrane across the pipette tip was ruptured to ensure electrical access to the cell interior (whole-cell patch configuration). In case of poor seal quality, the process of seal formation was repeated with a different cell and a new pipette. As soon as a stable seal was established, magnesium-free bath solution (137 mM sodium chloride, 4 mM potassium chloride, 2.8 mM calcium chloride, 10 mM HEPES, 10 mM D-Glucose, 0.02% Cremophor, pH 7.4 adjusted with sodium hydroxide) was perfused and NMDA inward currents were measured upon application of submaximal concentrations of NMDA (100 μM ; M3262, Sigma-Aldrich)/Glycine (5 μM ; 410225, Sigma-Aldrich) to patch-clamped cells for 4 seconds. If the current was too unstable for measurement, another cell was recorded. During the entire experiment, the membrane potential of the cell was clamped at -80 mV. We used only data from cells treated with the complete application protocol for analysis. At least 5 cells were recorded per condition and three independent experiments were performed. Data was acquired using PatchMaster (HEKA Electronics, version v2x73_2) software and analyzed using

Microsoft Excel 2003 software. The NMDA peak current density was calculated by dividing means of peak current amplitudes (pA) from at least 5 cells by cell capacitance (pF). The NMDA mean current density was calculated by dividing means of steady state current amplitudes (pA) from at least 5 cells by cell capacitance (pF).

Statistical analysis

The results presented in this study are from at least three independent experiments. IBM[®] SPSS[®] Statistics (version 23) software was used for statistical analysis. Shapiro-Wilk test with Lilliefors significance correction was used to assess the normality of the distribution of NMDA receptor current, DAO activity and cell viability data. As the NMDA receptor current data was normally distributed, we used one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) followed by post-hoc Bonferroni test to analyze the difference between the groups, and $p < 0.05$ was considered statistically significant. As the DAO activity and cell viability data was also normally distributed, we used independent-samples t-test to analyze the difference between two groups, and $p < 0.05$ was considered statistically significant. GraphPad Prism software (version 6.01) was used to plot the graphs.

5.4.4 Results

DAO activity and cell viability in SH-SY5Y cells

To understand the effect of DAOA on DAO activity, SH-SY5Y cells were transfected with either DAO plasmid alone or both DAO and G72 plasmids. To achieve DAO-activity signal in SH-SY5Y cells, the addition of 10 μ M FAD was necessary. There were no significant differences in DAO activity between the two transfection conditions, namely DAO and G72+DAO (Figure 1A). In order to verify that the non-significant differences in DAO activity between single (DAO) and double transfection (G72+DAO) conditions is not due to cell death, we performed cell viability assay. There were no significant differences in cell viability between the two transfection conditions (Figure 1B).

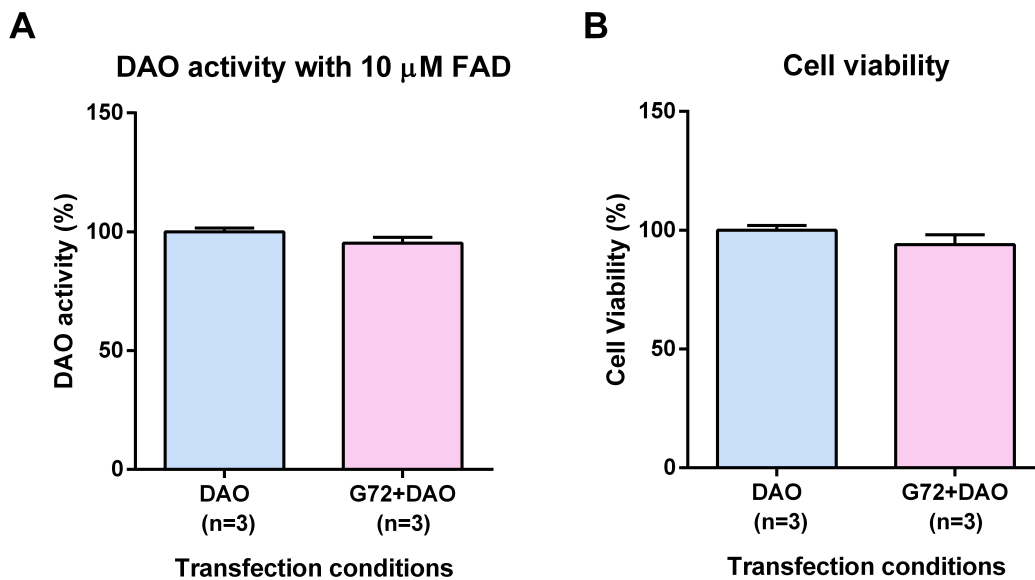


Figure 1: DAO activity and cell viability in SH-SY5Y cells. (A) DAO activity with the addition of 10 μ M FAD across two transfection conditions: DAO and G72+DAO. (B) Cell viability across two transfection conditions: DAO and G72+DAO. Data is presented as bar graphs with mean \pm SEM. Differences between the two transfection conditions was assessed by the independent-samples t-test (* $p < 0.05$).

DAO activity and cell viability in 1321N1 cells

To verify the results obtained in SH-SY5Y neuroblastoma cells with neuron-like phenotype, we retested effects of DAOA on DAO activity in the human 1321N1 cells which have an astrocyte-like phenotype. Again, we single and double transfected 1321N1 cells with DAO plasmid and both DAO and G72 plasmids, respectively. In contrast to SH-SY5Y cells, DAO activity assay in 1321N1 cells worked both with and without addition of 10 μ M FAD. We did not find any significant differences in DAO activity without (Figure 2A) and with (Figure 2B)

addition of 10 μ M FAD between the two transfection conditions as well as no significant differences in cell viability between the two transfection conditions (Figure 2C).

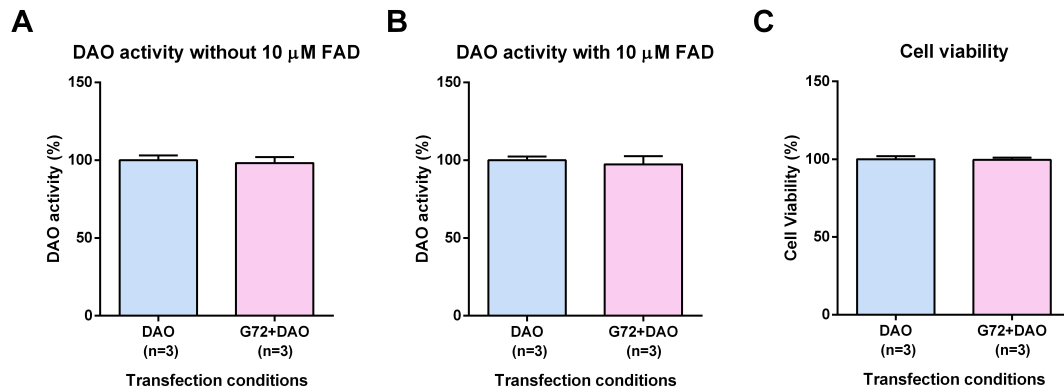


Figure 2: DAO activity and cell viability in 1321N1 cells. (A) DAO activity without the addition of 10 μ M FAD across two transfection conditions: DAO and G72+DAO. (B) DAO activity with the addition of 10 μ M FAD across two transfection conditions: DAO and G72+DAO. (C) Cell viability across two transfection conditions: DAO and G72+DAO. Data is presented as bar graphs with mean \pm SEM. Differences between the two transfection conditions was assessed by the independent-samples t-test (* p <0.05).

DAO activity and cell viability in HEK293 cells

To test the tissue related specificity of the results obtained in neuron-glia like cell lines, we determined the effect of DAOA on DAO activity also in human HEK293 cells with kidney epithelium-like phenotype. HEK293 cells were single and double transfected with DAO plasmid and with both DAO and G72 plasmids, respectively to understand the effect of DAOA on DAO activity. Similar to 1321N1 cells, DAO activity assay in HEK293 cells worked with and without addition of 10 μ M FAD. In contrast to SH-SY5Y and 1321N1 cells, DAO activity without (t =3.024, df =10, p =0.013; Figure 3A) and with (t =5.305, df =10, p =0.0003; Figure 3B) addition of 10 μ M FAD was significantly increased in double transfected HEK293 cells (G72+DAO) compared to the single transfected (DAO) HEK293 cells. The cell viability assay was performed to confirm that the differences in DAO activity are not due to cell death. There were no significant differences in cell viability between the two transfection conditions (Figure 3C).

Although DAO protein was detected at the expected size of 40 kDa in pEGFPN1+pCMV3-c-Myc and pCMV3-c-Myc transfection conditions in all three cell lines (data not shown), we could not detect DAO activity signal in these transfection conditions which might be because the endogenous DAO enzyme is in FAD unbound inactive state.

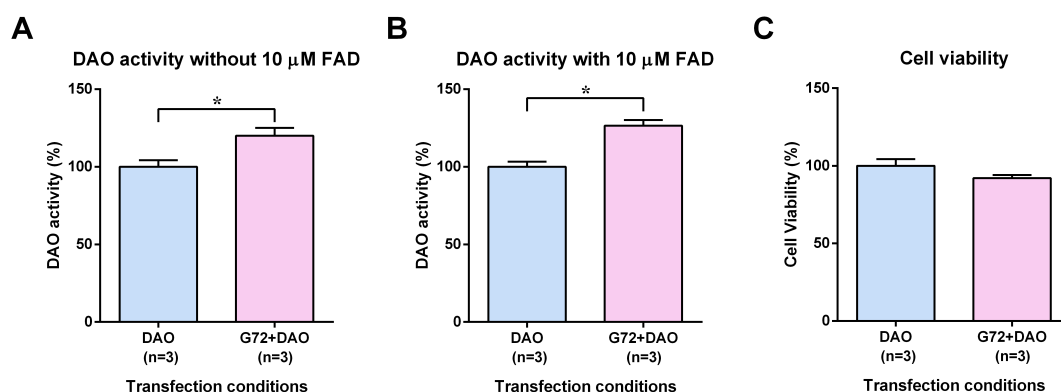


Figure 3: DAO activity and cell viability in HEK293 cells. **(A)** DAO activity without the addition of 10 μ M FAD across two transfection conditions: DAO and G72+DAO. **(B)** DAO activity with the addition of 10 μ M FAD across two transfection conditions: DAO and G72+DAO. **(C)** Cell viability across two transfection conditions: DAO and G72+DAO. Data is presented as bar graphs with mean \pm SEM. Differences between the two transfection conditions was assessed by the independent-samples t-test (* p <0.05).

***In silico* interactions between hDAO and DAOA**

In order to understand the effect of DAOA protein on the holoenzyme (FAD/hDAO) and apoprotein (hDAO without FAD) form of the hDAO, the fluctuations of the $C\alpha$ atoms of each amino acid were determined. We found that there was a slight decrease in FAD/hDAO complex flexibility compared to hDAO without FAD (Figure 4A). Our simulations show that upon FAD/hDAO/DAOA complex formation, FAD/hDAO become much more flexible (Figure 4B) and misfolded (Figure 4C) than FAD/hDAO complex without DAOA. Contrarily, the apoprotein form of the hDAO when in complex with DAOA, shows much less flexibility (Figure 4B), and retains its folded structure (Figure 4D).

NMDA receptor currents in NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells

To understand the effect of DAOA on NMDA receptor activity, NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells were transfected with G72 plasmid. There were no significant differences in mean NMDA receptor current (Supplementary Figure S1A) or in peak NMDA receptor current (Supplementary Figure S1B) between all three conditions namely, G72 transfected, pEGFPN1 plasmid transfected and non-transfected.

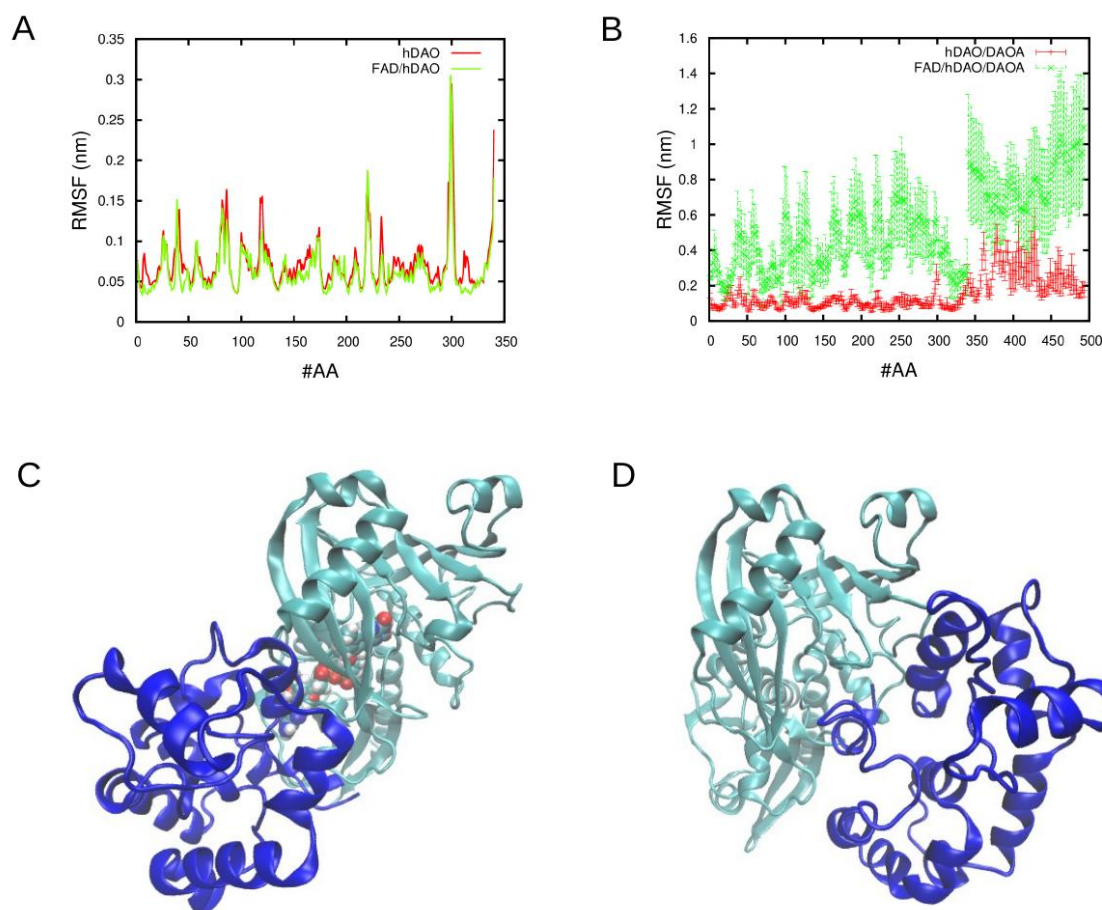


Figure 4: Fluctuations and 3D conformations of hDAO holoenzyme and apoprotein complex with DAOA. Room mean square fluctuations of the C α atom per amino acid (#AA) of (A) the hDAO without FAD (red), and the FAD/hDAO complex (green), and (B) the hDAO/DAOA complex (red) and FAD/hDAO/DAOA complex (green). Note that the amino acid index 0-340 corresponds to the hDAO C α atoms, whereas the index 341-494 corresponds to the C α atoms of DAOA amino acids. 3D conformations taken from Molecular Dynamics simulation of holoenzyme FAD/hDAO/DAOA complex (C) and apoprotein hDAO/DAOA complex (D) with hDAO in green colour and DAOA in blue colour.

DAO and DAOA mRNA expression in transfected SH-SY5Y, 1321N1, and HEK293 cells

In order to verify and compare the expression of endogenous and overexpressed DAO and DAOA mRNA in transfected SH-SY5Y, 1321N1, and HEK293 cells, we measured the DAO and DAOA mRNA levels using qRT-PCR. We found that there were no significant differences in DAO mRNA levels between the double transfection (G72+DAO) and single transfection (DAO) conditions in SH-SY5Y and 1321N1 cells, but a significantly lower endogenous DAO mRNA levels in pEGFPN1+pCMV3-c-Myc and pCMV3-c-Myc transfected compared to the G72+DAO and DAO transfected SH-SY5Y ($F=74.91$, $df=3$, $p<0.0001$) and 1321N1 cells ($F=135.98$, $df=3$, $p<0.0001$; Figure 5A). There was a significant decrease in DAO mRNA levels in double transfected (G72+DAO) compared to the single

transfected (DAO) HEK293 cells (Bonferroni test $p=0.001$), and endogenous DAO mRNA levels were significantly lower in pEGFPN1+pCMV3-c-Myc and pCMV3-c-Myc transfected HEK293 cells compared to G72+DAO and DAO transfected HEK293 cells ($F=182.58$, $df=3$, $p<0.0001$; Figure 5A). We found that the endogenous DAOA mRNA levels were significantly lower in DAO, pEGFPN1+pCMV3-c-Myc, pCMV3-c-Myc transfected than G72+DAO transfected SH-SY5Y ($F=3656.23$, $df=3$, $p<0.0001$), 1321N1 ($F=112.39$, $df=3$, $p<0.0001$), and HEK293 cells ($F=858.86$, $df=3$, $p<0.0001$; Figure 5B). There were significant differences in DAO mRNA levels between the three cell lines in G72+DAO transfection condition ($F=213.76$, $df=2$, $p<0.0001$; Figure 5C), and DAO mRNA levels were the highest in HEK293 cells compared to the 1321N1 and SH-SY5Y cells in DAO transfection condition ($F=222.68$, $df=2$, $p<0.0001$; Figure 5D). We found that there were significant differences in DAOA mRNA levels between the three cell lines both in G72+DAO ($F=164.83$, $df=2$, $p<0.0001$; Figure 5E) and DAO ($F=56.35$, $df=2$, $p<0.0001$; Figure 5F) transfection conditions. DAOA mRNA levels were the highest in HEK293 cells followed by intermediate levels in 1321N1 cells and low levels in SH-SY5Y cells.

DAO and DAOA protein expression in transfected SH-SY5Y, 1321N1, and HEK293 cells

To verify and compare the overexpression of DAO and DAOA proteins in transfected SH-SY5Y, 1321N1, and HEK293 cells, we determined DAO and DAOA proteins using western blot. DAO protein was detected in all three cell lines at the expected size of 40 kDa in G72+DAO (Figure 6A) and DAO (Figure 6E) transfection conditions. DAO protein levels were the highest in 1321N1 cells compared to HEK293 and SH-SY5Y cells in G72+DAO (Figure 6B) and DAO (Figure 6F) transfection conditions. We detected c-Myc-DAO fusion protein in all three cell lines at the expected size of 41 kDa in G72+DAO (Figure 6C) and DAO (Figure 6G) transfection conditions. HEK293 cells had highest c-Myc-DAO fusion protein levels compared to 1321N1 and SH-SY5Y cells in G72+DAO (Figure 6D) and DAO (Figure 6H) transfection conditions. DAOA protein was detected in all three cell lines at the expected size of 18 kDa in G72+DAO (Figure 6I) and DAO (Figure 6M) transfection conditions. DAOA protein levels were the highest in HEK293 cells compared to 1321N1 and SH-SY5Y cells in G72+DAO (Figure 6J) and DAO (Figure 6N) transfection conditions. GFP-DAOA fusion protein was detected in all three cell lines at the expected size of 45 kDa in the double transfection with G72+DAO (Figure 6K), but not in the single transfection with DAO (Figure 6O and 6P). GFP-DAOA fusion protein levels were the highest in HEK293 cells compared to 1321N1 and

SH-SY5Y cells in G72+DAO (Figure 6L) transfection condition.

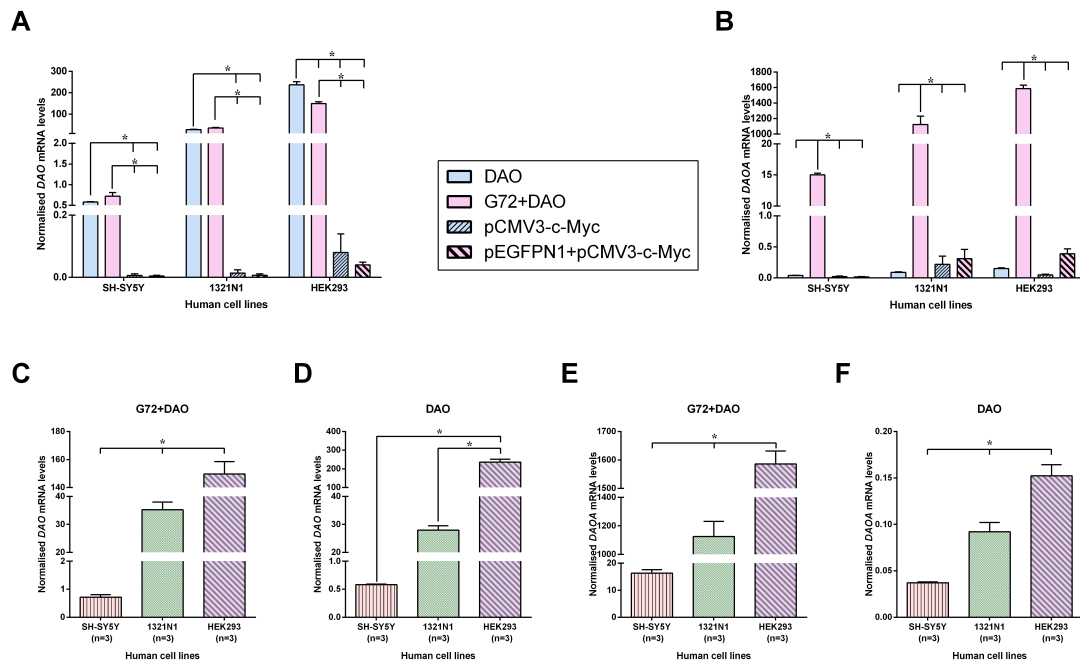


Figure 5: DAO and DAOA mRNA levels in SH-SY5Y, 1321N1 and HEK293 cells across different transfection conditions. DAO (A) and DAOA (B) mRNA levels across four transfection conditions: DAO, G72+DAO, pCMV3-c-Myc, and pEGFPN1+ pCMV3-c-Myc in all three cell lines. DAO mRNA levels in two transfection conditions: G72+DAO (C) and DAO (D). DAOA mRNA levels in two transfection conditions: G72+DAO (E) and DAO (F). Data is presented as bar graphs with mean \pm SEM. Differences in DAO and DAOA mRNA levels between four transfection conditions, and also between the three cell lines was assessed by one-way ANOVA followed by post-hoc Bonferroni test (* $p < 0.05$).

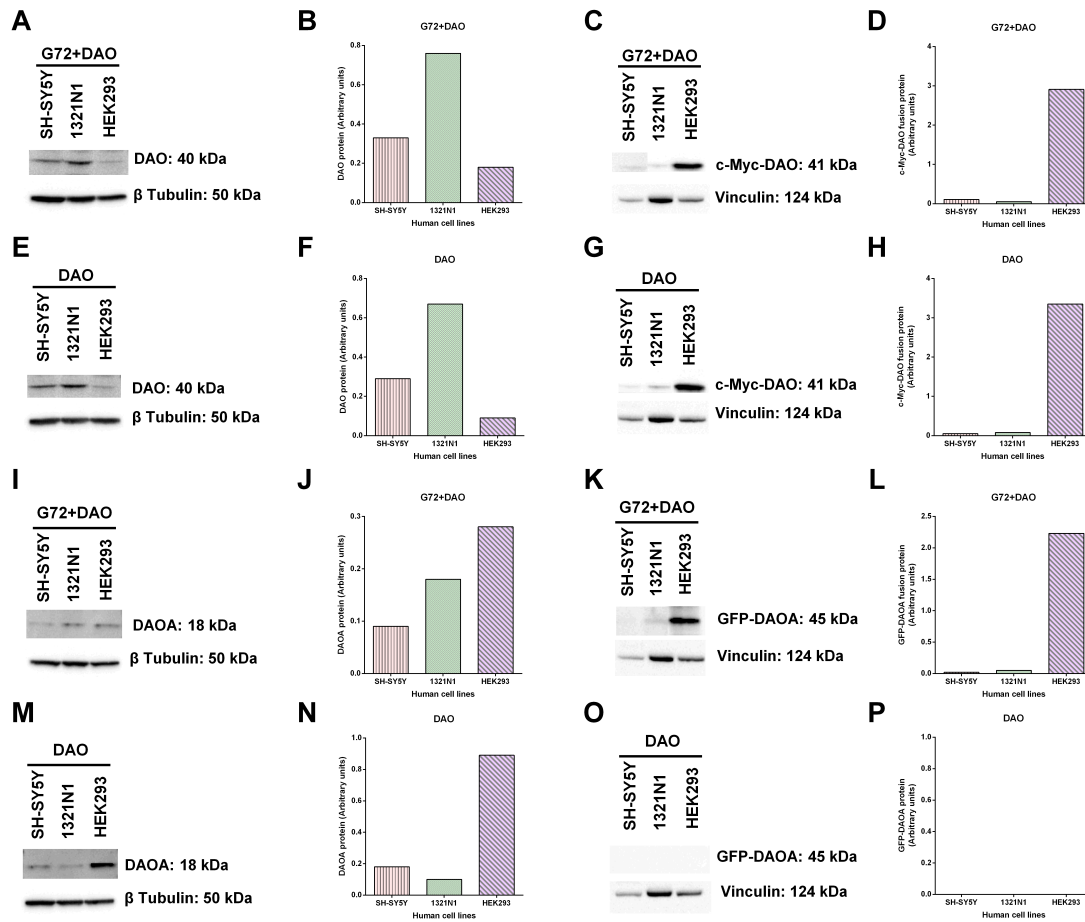


Figure 6: DAO and DAOA protein levels in SH-SY5Y, 1321N1 and HEK293 cells. Representative western blot images for DAO protein expression levels in three cell lines across two transfection conditions: G72+DAO (A) and DAO (E), and DAO protein detected at an expected size of 40 kDa. DAO protein levels (arbitrary units) in three cells lines across two transfection conditions: G72+DAO (B) and DAO (F). Representative western blot images for c-Myc-DAO fusion protein expression levels in three cell lines across two transfection conditions: G72+DAO (C) and DAO (G), and c-Myc-DAO fusion protein detected at an expected size of 41 kDa. c-Myc-DAO protein levels (arbitrary units) in three cells lines across two transfection conditions: G72+DAO (D) and DAO (H). Representative western blot images for DAOA protein expression levels in three cell lines across two transfection conditions: G72+DAO (I) and DAO (M), and DAOA protein detected at an expected size of 18 kDa. DAOA protein levels (arbitrary units) in three cells lines across two transfection conditions: G72+DAO (J) and DAO (N). Representative western blot images for GFP-DAOA fusion protein expression levels in three cell lines across two transfection conditions: G72+DAO (K) and DAO (O), and GFP-DAOA fusion protein detected at an expected size of 45 kDa. GFP-DAOA protein levels (arbitrary units) in three cells lines across two transfection conditions: G72+DAO (L) and DAO (P).

Table 1: Summary of publications to date showing effect of DAOA on DAO activity

Serial No.	Publications	Species of DAO protein	Species of DAOA protein	Recombinant proteins or types of cell lines used	Substrate used	DAO activity assay method used	FAD added (+) or not (-)	Enzymatic reaction incubation temperature	Effect of DAOA on DAO activity
1	(Chumakov et al., 2002)	Porcine	Human	DAOA cDNA was expressed in <i>E. coli</i> BL21(DE3) cells using the pET11b expression vector, and recombinant DAOA protein was isolated using chromatography, and DAO protein was purified from Sigma crude preparation	D-serine	o-dianisidine	+	30°C	Increases DAO activity
2	(Chang et al., 2013)	Human	Human	DAO and DAOA cDNA were expressed in <i>E. coli</i> BL21(DE3)plysS cells using the pET23a expression vector, and recombinant DAO and DAOA proteins were isolated using HisTrap FF column and column-refolding procedure (Molla et al., 2006a), respectively	D-alanine	o-phenylenediamine	-	25°C	Increases DAO activity
3	(Birolo et al., 2016)	Human	Human	DAO and DAOA cDNA were expressed in <i>E. coli</i> BL21(DE3) cells using the pET11b expression vector, and recombinant DAO and DAOA proteins were isolated using anionic exchange chromatography on Sepharose FF column	D-alanine	Oxygen electrode	+	25°C	Decreases DAO activity
4	(Sacchi et al., 2008)	Human	Human	Human glioblastoma U87 cell line	D-serine	Amplex Red	+	Room temperature	Decreases DAO activity
5	(Kvajo et al., 2008)	Human	Human	Human glioblastoma U251 cell line	D-proline	Alexa-coupled tyramide	-	Room temperature	No effect on DAO activity
6	Current study	Human	Human	Human neuroblastoma SH-SY5Y cell line	D-serine	Amplex Red	+	37°C	No effect on DAO activity
				Human astrocytoma 1321N1 cell line	D-serine	Amplex Red	+/-	37°C	No effect on DAO activity
				Human embryonic kidney HEK293 cell line	D-serine	Amplex Red	+/-	37°C	Increases DAO activity

5.4.5 Discussion

DAO and *DAOA* genes are alleged to be involved in pathophysiology of neuropsychiatric disorders such as schizophrenia and bipolar disorder (Detera-Wadleigh and McMahon, 2006; Allen et al., 2008; Prata et al., 2008; Gatt et al., 2015), but the interactions between these genes remains unclear to date. There are several lines of evidence in humans suggesting NMDA receptor hypofunction in the pathophysiology of schizophrenia. Healthy controls manifested primary symptoms of schizophrenia on administration of NMDA receptor antagonists such as phencyclidine and ketamine (Anis et al., 1983; Krystal et al., 1994). Patients with NMDA receptor specific antibodies were reported to be associated with severe psychosis (Dalmau et al., 2008). A study revealed reduced expression of obligatory NMDA receptor subunit NR1 in post-mortem brains of schizophrenia patients (Weickert et al., 2013), and reduced D-serine in cerebrospinal fluid of schizophrenia patients (Hashimoto et al., 2005). Studies have also shown increased DAO activity in brains of schizophrenia patients compared to the healthy controls (Kapoor et al., 2006; Burnet et al., 2008; Madeira et al., 2008). There is only one published study using single-photon emission computed tomography (SPECT) with NMDA receptor tracer [^{123}I]CNS-1261 which showed lower NMDA receptor binding in left hippocampus of schizophrenia patients compared to healthy controls (Pilowsky et al., 2006), however this finding awaits confirmation. Although, the aforementioned studies provide evidence for NMDA receptor hypofunction in schizophrenia, it is still not clear what NMDA receptor hypofunction means at the molecular level. At present there are no drugs on the market to treat the negative symptoms and cognitive deficits of schizophrenia, and clinical trials with DAO inhibitors or D-serine have not shown a conclusive or strong effect in schizophrenia (Smith et al., 2010). Thus, there is an urgent need for new drugs for the treatment of negative symptoms and cognitive deficits of schizophrenia, which might be achieved by understanding the interaction between DAO and DAOA, and their subsequent effect on NMDA receptors. In this study, we aimed to understand the interaction between DAO and DAOA by determining the effect of DAOA on DAO and NMDA receptor activity in different types of human cell lines.

We chose three human cell lines namely, neuron-like SH-SY5Y, astrocyte-like 1321N1 cells, and kidney-like HEK293 cells to verify and compare the effects of DAOA on DAO activity. We found that DAOA increases the activity of DAO only in HEK293 cells, but not in the SH-SY5Y and 1321N1 cells. One possible reason for this result might be because of different signaling pathways

in kidney-like HEK293 cells versus neuron-like SH-SY5Y and astrocyte-like 1321N1 cells. Moreover, our previous post-mortem study (Jagannath et al., 2017b) showed that there is a tight transcriptional regulation in DAO and DAOA expression in the human brain during development and aging, which might also be the reason that we found no effect of DAOA on DAO activity in the neuron-like SH-SY5Y and astrocyte-like 1321N1 cells. Chumakov and colleagues showed that increasing concentrations of recombinant human DAOA protein causes porcine DAO activation (Chumakov et al., 2002). In the current study, we found that HEK293 cells overexpressed *DAOA* mRNA significantly more than in SH-SY5Y and 1321N1 cells, which might explain why DAO activity increased only in HEK293 cells when co-transfected with DAOA. A study conducted using recombinant hDAO and DAOA proteins isolated from *E.coli* found that DAOA increases DAO activity (Chang et al., 2013), but a recent study using recombinant hDAO and DAOA proteins isolated from *E.coli* found that DAOA decreases DAO activity (Birolo et al., 2016). Moreover, another study found that DAOA even decreases DAO activity in human glioblastoma U87 cell line (Sacchi et al., 2008). However, following the last result, a study conducted in human glioblastoma U251 cell line, reported that DAOA has no effect on DAO activity (Kvajo et al., 2008). All these studies performed the DAO activity assay based on the detection of hydrogen peroxide released from oxidation of D-amino acids by the DAO enzyme. The differences in results found in these studies might be because of substrate, cell lines, and enzymatic reaction temperature used (see summary in Table 1). Chumakov and colleagues used recombinant human DAOA but recombinant porcine DAO to perform DAO activity assay with D-serine as substrate and the enzymatic reaction was performed at 30°C (Chumakov et al., 2002). However, two independent research groups used D-alanine as substrate and the assay was performed at 25°C (Chang et al., 2013; Birolo et al., 2016). Furthermore, another two groups conducted the DAO activity assay at room temperature, but Kvajo and colleagues used D-proline as substrate (Kvajo et al., 2008), while Sacchi and colleagues used D-serine as substrate (Sacchi et al., 2008). In our study, we used D-serine as substrate and performed the assay at 37°C, which corresponds to the human body temperature. The DAO activity assay conducted with D-proline as substrate (Kvajo et al., 2008) can be biased because D-proline is also a substrate of human D-aspartate oxidase (Katane et al., 2015). A study found that DAO shows lower catalytic efficiency and substrate affinity on the physiological substrate D-serine compared to D-alanine (Molla et al., 2006b), which might explain the discrepancies found between studies using these substrates. We found that DAO activity assay worked in 1321N1 and HEK293 cells even without the addition

of 10 μM FAD, which might be because of endogenous production of FAD by these cells. Indeed, FAD co-factor binding was reported to be essential for the DAO enzyme activity (Molla et al., 2006b). Nevertheless, we found that addition of 10 μM FAD had no effect on the results obtained comparing to those obtained without the addition of 10 μM FAD in these two cell lines. In studies using recombinant DAO and DAOA proteins, two of the studies, which did not use FAD in DAO activity assay, found DAOA to be a DAO activator (Chumakov et al., 2002; Chang et al., 2013). However, a recent study with human recombinant DAO and DAOA proteins, where they added FAD in DAO activity assay found DAOA to be a DAO inhibitor (Birolo et al., 2016). Thus, additional studies in a more realistic conditions i.e., human induced pluripotent stem cells (hiPSC) derived neurons and glia using gene editing tools will be required to conclusively determine whether DAOA is a DAO activator or inhibitor.

In our simulation experiments, we found that there is a slight decrease in FAD/hDAO (holoenzyme) complex flexibility compared to the hDAO without FAD (apoprotein) which indicates that the hDAO holoenzyme is more stable than the hDAO apoprotein. This result coincides with the previous spectroscopic evidence of hDAO holoenzyme having slightly higher melting temperature than the hDAO apoprotein (Caldinelli et al., 2009; Sacchi et al., 2012). Previous studies based on spectroscopy and proteolysis experiments have shown that DAOA changes the tertiary structure of FAD/hDAO and leads to decrease in hDAO holoenzyme form (Caldinelli et al., 2010), which is in line with our simulations that showed DAOA makes FAD/hDAO more flexible (i.e., less stable) and misfolded. However, our simulations showed that DAOA had no effect on hDAO apoprotein structure which corroborates with previous proteolysis experiments that showed hDAO apoprotein structure is not affected by DAOA (Caldinelli et al., 2010). The difference in flexibility of hDAO apoprotein and holoenzyme in complex with DAOA can be explained by the different binding positions of DAOA. DAOA binds to hDAO holoenzyme much closer to the FAD binding pocket, which causes an increase in the complex's fluctuations (i.e., less stable), compared to the hDAO apoprotein where DAOA binds farther away from the FAD binding pocket. Thus, our simulations indicate that DAOA inactivates hDAO holoenzyme and not the hDAO apoprotein. However, we did not observe the similar inactivating effect of DAOA on DAO activity in our cell lines which might be due to the fact that in our simulations we used only hDAO and DAOA proteins in an artificial system. Moreover, as indicated in our previous postmortem study (Jagannath et al., 2017b), the tight regulation of DAO and DAOA in the human brain compared to the periphery might

be an additional reason for the *in vitro* differences found in neuron-like and astrocyte-like cells compared to the kidney-like cells.

Accordingly, going one-step forward, we tested whether DAOA overexpression modulates NMDA receptor activity using induced NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells. In this study, we did not find an effect of DAOA on NMDA receptor currents in NR1/NR2A HEK293 cell line, despite our results showing DAOA increases DAO activity in HEK293 cells. This might be because of several reasons namely; the endogenous DAO (binding partner of DAOA) in NR1/NR2A HEK293 cell line is not in an active form leading to no effect on D-serine, unavailability of D-serine transporters in these NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells to transport the D-serine extracellularly for its action on NMDA receptors, and the DAOA transfected NR1/NR2A HEK293 cell line is an artificial model system which doesn't recapitulate the human tripartite synapse and the complex signaling pathways of human neurons and glia. A study conducted in primary cultures from rat hippocampus using whole cell patch clamp technique showed that DAO inhibitors lead to increase in NMDA receptor mediated currents (Strick et al., 2011). To our knowledge, there are no papers showing the effect of DAOA on NMDA receptor currents *in vitro*. Thus, future experiments must be conducted, probably also in a more complex cellular system, to understand the effect of DAOA on NMDA receptors.

In summary, we found that DAOA increases DAO activity only in kidney-like HEK293, but not in neuron-like SH-SY5Y and astrocyte-like 1321N1 cells. We also found no effect of DAOA on NMDA receptor currents in NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells. As our study was performed using human cell lines, in order to confirm the tight regulation of DAO and DAOA assumed in the human central nervous system (CNS), modelling the interactions between DAO and DAOA proteins in schizophrenia patient specific neuroglial culture i.e., hiPSC derived neurons and glia co-cultures and comparing them to healthy control derived neuroglial cultures might further help in settling the debate of DAOA effect on DAO and NMDA receptor activity..

5.4.6 Supplementary Information

Supplementary Methods

S1 RNA isolation, cDNA synthesis, and quantification of DAO and DAOA mRNA levels using qRT-PCR

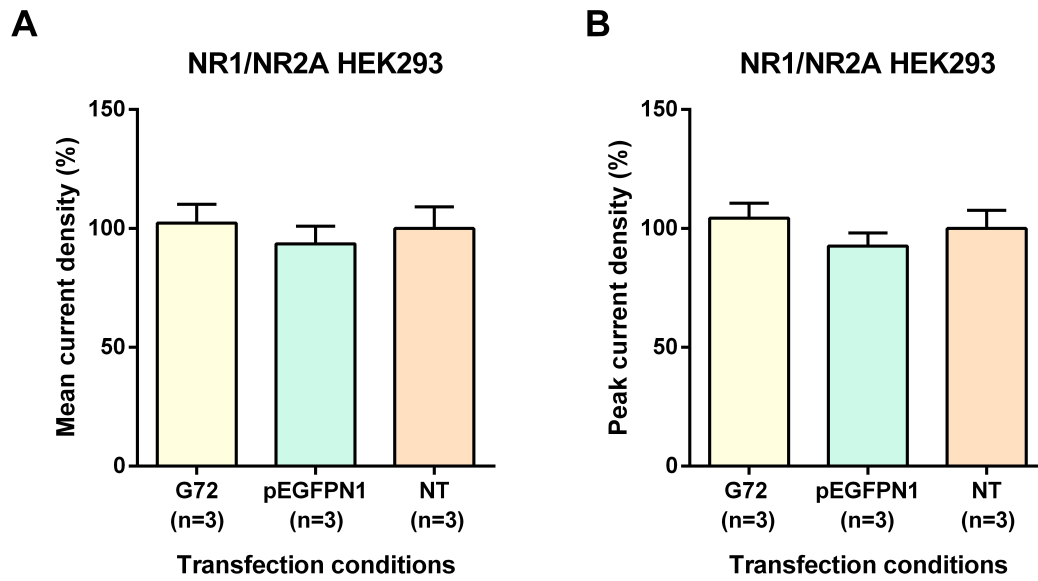
RNA was isolated from transfected SH-SY5Y, 1321N1, and HEK293 cells using RNeasy Plus Mini Kit (74136, Qiagen) according to manufacturer's guidelines. Firstly, the transfected cells were lysed directly in 6-well plates, and were disrupted and homogenized in the lysis buffer provided in the kit using the TissueLyser II (Qiagen). Secondly, the homogenized lysates were added to the gDNA Eliminator spin column to remove the genomic DNA. Finally, the lysates were added to the RNeasy spin column and RNA was eluted. We used a spectrophotometer (NanoVue Plus, GE Healthcare Life Sciences) to measure RNA concentrations, A260/A280, and A260/A230 ratios. We reverse transcribed 500 ng of RNA using iScriptTM cDNA Synthesis Kit (Bio-Rad) as per manufacturer's protocol. In a subset of samples, negative controls were prepared with RNA without reverse transcriptase enzyme. Quantitative real-time reverse transcription-PCR (qRT-PCR) was performed using cDNA, QuantiFast SYBR Green PCR kit (Qiagen), 1 μ M DAO or DAOA primers, and reference genes [β -actin (*ACTB*; QT01680476), ribosomal protein L13a (*RPL13A*; QT00089915), glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (*GAPDH*; QT01192646), peptidylprolyl isomerase A (*PPIA*; QT00866137), and ribosomal RNA (*R18S*; QT00019936); all from Qiagen]. The DAOA primer (QT00058863) was purchased from Qiagen, and the DAO primer was purchased from Microsynth, the sequence of which has been described by (Verrall et al., 2007) (forward primer: CGCAGACGTGATTGTCAACT; reverse primer: GGATGATGTACGGGGAATTG). DAO and DAOA mRNA levels were normalized to the reference genes. LinRegPCR program was used to calculate the PCR efficiencies (Ruijter et al., 2009), and mean PCR efficiencies for all studied amplicons were 91-92%. Normalized DAO and DAOA mRNA levels were quantified using qBASE plus software (Biogazelle) as described in detail previously (Jagannath et al., 2017b).

S2 Protein isolation, Sodium dodecyl sulfate polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis (SDS-PAGE) and Western blot

Protein was isolated from transfected SH-SY5Y, 1321N1, and HEK293 cells using radioimmunoprecipitation assay buffer (RIPA; R0278, Sigma-Aldrich) supplemented with protease inhibitor (04693124001, Sigma-Aldrich) and phosphatase inhibitor (04906845001, Sigma-Aldrich) as per manufacturer's

guidelines. The transfected cells were washed twice with ice-cold 1x phosphate buffered saline (PBS) pH 7.4 (10010015, ThermoFisher Scientific). The cells were scraped and collected in RIPA buffer, and were incubated for 30 minutes at 4°C with constant agitation. The cell lysates were centrifuged at 12000 rpm for 10 minutes at 4°C, and supernatants were collected. The protein concentration was determined using the Bradford assay (B6916, Sigma-Aldrich)(Bradford, 1976). Protein lysates (16 μ g) were mixed with NuPAGE[®] LDS Sample Buffer (NP0007, ThermoFisher Scientific) and NuPAGE[®] Sample Reducing Agent (NP0009, ThermoFisher Scientific), and heated at 70°C for 10 minutes. Then, the lysates were loaded onto NuPAGETM NovexTM 4-12% Bis-Tris Protein Gels (NP0322BOX, ThermoFisher Scientific), and were subjected to electrophoresis at 180 V for 1 hour in XCell SureLock[®] Mini-Cell (ThermoFisher Scientific). The gels were transferred onto nitrocellulose membranes (IB301002, ThermoFisher Scientific) using iBlot[®] Gel Transfer Device (ThermoFisher Scientific). The membranes were blocked using 5% non-fat milk (T145.1, Roth) in 1x PBS pH 7.4 with 0.1% Tween-20 (P9416, Sigma-Aldrich) (PBST) for 1 hour at room temperature (RT). After that, the membranes were incubated with primary antibodies against DAO (1:500; ab196563, abcam) or DAOA (1:100; ab205502, abcam) or c-Myc (1:1000; ab32, abcam) or GFP (1:1000; ab1218, abcam) or -tubulin (1:1000; ab6046, abcam) or vinculin (1:10000; ab129002, abcam) diluted in 5% non-fat milk-PBST at 4°C overnight. The membranes were washed thrice with PBST, and then incubated with anti-rabbit secondary HRP-conjugated antibody (1:2000; ab97051, abcam) or anti-mouse secondary HRP-conjugated antibody (1:2000; ab6789, abcam) for 1 hour at RT. The protein bands were visualized with 20X LumiGLO[®] Reagent and 20X Peroxide (7003P, Cell Signaling) using ChemiDocTM XRS+ System with Image LabTM software (Bio-Rad). The molecular weight of the detected bands was estimated using Novex[®] Sharp Pre-stained Protein Standard (LC5800, ThermoFisher Scientific). The protein bands were quantified and were normalized to loading controls (β -tubulin or vinculin) using the ImageJ software (Schneider et al., 2012).

Supplementary Figures



Supplementary Figure S1: NMDA receptor currents in NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells. (A) Mean NMDA receptor current across three transfections conditions: G72, pEGFPN1 plasmid, and non-transfected (NT). (B) Peak NMDA receptor current across three transfections conditions: G72, pEGFPN1 plasmid, and non-transfected (NT). Data is presented as bar graphs with mean \pm SEM. Differences between the three transfection conditions was assessed by one-way ANOVA (* $p < 0.05$).

5.4.7 Acknowledgements

We thank Institute of Molecular Psychiatry, University of Bonn, Germany for the LG72 plasmid. We are also grateful to Dr. Barbara Kloeckener, Institute of Medical Molecular Genetics, University of Zurich and Dr. Peter Landgraf, Institute of Pharmacology and Toxicology, Otto-von-Guericke University Magdeburg, Germany for their expert advice and suggestions on cloning. We would like to thank Dr. Eszter Schmidtné Kormos for technical assistance. We would also like to express our gratitude to Dr. Simon Hebeisen and Ms. Martina Bamberg of B'SYS GmbH, Switzerland for NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells and whole-cell patch clamp recordings. We thank Dr. F. Palazzesi for the fruitful discussions on the docking and homology modeling steps. This work was supported by the Novartis Foundation (<http://www.stiftungmedbiol.novartis.com/wegleitung.html>), the University of Zurich and the Swiss Government Excellence Scholarship (2014.0826 to VJ). We also acknowledge funding from the European Union Grant No. ERC-2014-AdG-670227/VARMET, and by the NCCR MARVEL, funded by the Swiss National Science Foundation.

6. General Discussion

The overall objectives of this thesis were to elucidate the importance of *DAO* and *DAOA* genes in neurodevelopment, the potential of these gene polymorphisms to emerge as predictive markers for schizophrenia, and the interaction between these genes. These objectives were achieved by investigating these two genes of interest using different model systems, namely, spatiotemporal expression studies of these genes in normal human post-mortem brains, genetic risk and endophenotype analysis in at-risk for psychosis population, and molecular interactions between *DAO* and *DAOA* in human cell lines. First, the results and conclusions of each study will be summarised, and then their implications in the broader context will be discussed.

In the post-mortem study (study I), *DAO* mRNA levels were found to be higher in the cerebellum, but *DAO* protein levels were found to be lower in cerebellum compared to other brain regions studied (brainstem, amygdala, striatum, thalamus, frontal cortex), which might suggest post-transcriptional regulation [e.g., microRNA (miRNA)]. Furthermore, *DAOA* protein was detected in all brain regions studied, but *DAOA* mRNA was not detected in these brain regions, which might be suggestive of tightly regulated *DAOA* expression or extremely localized expression or post-transcriptional regulation (e.g., RNA methylation). We found that there was a significant positive correlation of *DAO* mRNA levels with age till 2 years in cerebellum and amygdala, which might highlight the importance of this gene during brain development. There was a significant positive correlation between *DAO* and *DAOA* protein levels in all brain regions studied except frontal cortex, which suggests simultaneous expression of these proteins, but with this finding, we cannot comment on interactions between these proteins. There was no significant effect of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs on their expression. Moreover, *in silico* DNA methylation results showed that *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites in the cerebellum were significantly more methylated than in the frontal cortex, which might explain the brain-region specific differential *DAO* and *DAOA* expression. However, we could not correlate the DNA methylation levels at *DAO* and *DAOA* CpG sites with *DAO* and *DAOA* expression levels because we did not measure the DNA methylation in our samples.

In the meta-analysis study (study II), we confirmed that 1 *DAO* SNP (rs4623951) out of 8 *DAO* SNPs studied, and 2 *DAOA* SNPs (rs778293 and rs3916971) out of 12 *DAOA* SNPs studied were found to be significantly associated with schizophrenia. The C-allele of *DAO* rs4623951 was found to be protective

against schizophrenia across all pooled studies [Odds ratio (OR)=0.88, 95% confidence interval (CI)=0.79-0.98, $p=0.02$, $N=3,143$]. The G-allele of *DAOA* rs778293 was to be a risk allele for schizophrenia in Asian patients (OR=1.17, 95% CI=1.08-1.27, $p=0.00008$, $N=6,117$), and the T-allele of *DAOA* rs3916971 was found to be protective against schizophrenia across all pooled studies (OR=0.84, 95% CI=0.73-0.96, $p=0.01$, $N=1,765$). In all these three significant SNPs, there were no new eligible studies since SzGene meta-analysis (Allen et al., 2008) to be included in our meta-analysis.

In the at-risk for psychosis study (study III), *DAO* rs3918347 GA+AA genotype carriers experienced nominally more auditory perception disturbances (RDoC cognitive system: auditory perception) than GG genotype carriers (G-allele: risk for schizophrenia). We found that *DAOA* rs746187 CC genotype carriers experienced nominally more hopelessness (RDoC negative valence system: loss) than CT+TT genotype carriers (T-allele: risk for schizophrenia), and *DAOA* rs3916971 TT genotype carriers experienced nominally more visual perception disturbances (RDoC cognitive system: visual perception) than TC+CC genotype carriers (T-allele: protective against schizophrenia). These results suggest that *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs might emerge as predictive markers for endophenotypes such as hopelessness and perception disturbances in at-risk for psychosis individuals, only after replication and validation in future studies. Furthermore, *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs did not emerge as predictive markers for conversion to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders in at-risk for psychosis individuals at 36 months follow-up. We found that the schizophrenia risk G-allele of *DAO* rs3918347 nominally increased the risk for those ultra-high risk (UHR) for psychosis individuals with attenuated positive symptoms syndrome (APSS). We could not detect *DAO* and *DAOA* mRNA levels in the whole blood of at-risk for psychosis individuals.

In the cell culture study (study IV), we found that *DAOA* increased *DAO* activity only in human kidney-like HEK293 cells, but *DAOA* had no effect on *DAO* activity in human neuron-like SH-SY5Y and human astrocyte-like 1321N1 cells. This might be because of different signalling pathways, different compartmentalization of *DAO* and *DAOA* proteins and lower *DAO* and *DAOA* overexpressed proteins in 1321N1 and SH-SY5Y cells compared to HEK293 cells. We also found that *DAOA* had no effect on NMDA receptor activity in HEK293 cells stably transfected with NMDA receptor subunits NR1 and NR2A (NR1/NR2A HEK293). This might be because of reasons such as (i) the endogenous *DAO* protein might be in an inactive form in NR1/NR2A HEK293 cells leading to no effect on D-serine, (ii) unavailability of D-serine transporters

in these cells, and (iii) these cells are a simple model that do not recapitulate the tripartite synapse and its complex signalling. The simulation experiments showed that DAOA makes human DAO (hDAO) holoenzyme (hDAO with FAD) more flexible and misfolded than hDAO apoprotein (hDAO without FAD), which might suggest that DAOA inactivates hDAO. This *in silico* inactivating effect of DAOA on DAO was not observed in the cell lines studied, which might be because the simulations are an artificial system.

DAO and DAOA in neurodevelopment and their dysregulation in schizophrenia

Human neurodevelopment is a complex and precisely regulated process that transpires over an extended period of time, during which both structural and functional changes occur. This process depends on the precise regulation of gene and protein expression (Kang et al., 2011; Tebbenkamp et al., 2014). Inherited genetic information, inherited epigenetic marks, and environmental influences converge at the level of transcriptome that results in cell-type specific, tissue-specific, spatial and temporal patterns of expression of genes to guide neurodevelopment. Thus, the transcriptome represents a complex interplay between genetics and epigenetics, which makes transcriptome studies valuable as they provide insight into the complex process such as human brain development (Ziats et al., 2015). In order to understand how putative genes can contribute to a developmental disorder like schizophrenia, it is important to study the normal expression pattern and functions of these genes in different brain regions during the developmental time window of interest. The human brain transcriptome has unique characteristics such as expression of higher levels of mRNA transcripts than other species, expression of around 85% of all genes encoded in the human genome at some point during development, increased alternative splicing and brain-specific transcript expression, abundance of non-coding RNAs, and brain region-specific expression (Ziats et al., 2015). We studied the trajectories of DAO and DAOA expression in the normal human post-mortem brain from prenatal age to 91 years, which showed that expression of these genes are age and brain-region specific and these genes are highly regulated at the level of transcription, which might suggest that these genes are important for neurodevelopment. Dysregulation of these genes during neurodevelopment might lead to brain-region specific functional and structural abnormalities, which might manifest later as schizophrenia.

A post-mortem study reported an increase in DAO mRNA and activity in the cerebellum, but no change in DAO mRNA in the cerebral cortex of schizophrenia patients compared to the healthy controls (Kapoor et al., 2006). These cortical and

cerebellar mRNA findings were replicated in a subsequent study (Verrall et al., 2007), and DAO immunoreactivity showed trend increase in the cerebellum, but could not be quantified in the prefrontal cortex of schizophrenia patients compared to healthy controls. A subsequent study confirmed the increase in DAO mRNA and DAO activity in the cerebellum of schizophrenia patients (Burnet et al., 2008). A post-mortem study found no change in DAO protein levels in the hippocampus and prefrontal cortex of schizophrenia patients (Bendikov et al., 2007), however, a study found an increase in DAO activity in the parietal cortex of schizophrenia patients compared to healthy controls (Madeira et al., 2008). Overall, these data provide clear evidence for increased DAO in the cerebellum of schizophrenia patients, but the data in other brain regions is still ambiguous. For many years, the cerebellum has been considered as a coordinator of motor function. Nevertheless, the cerebellum is also thought to influence cognition through its connections to the frontal cortex via the thalamus (cortico-cerebellar-thalamic-cortical network) (Koziol et al., 2014). Thus, it has been hypothesised that the structural and functional abnormalities observed in the cerebellum of schizophrenia patients (Bernard and Mittal, 2015; Moberget et al., 2017) disrupt the cortico-cerebellar-thalamic cortical network ultimately leading to cortical dysfunction contributing to the cognitive deficits of schizophrenia (Parker et al., 2014).

An earlier post-mortem study showed an increased DAOA mRNA in the prefrontal cortex of schizophrenia brains compared to healthy controls (Korostishevsky et al., 2006), which has not been replicated in the subsequent study (Benzel et al., 2008). Studies have shown increased DAOA protein levels in the plasma of schizophrenia compared to healthy controls (Lin et al., 2014; Akyol et al., 2017), which could not be replicated in a recent study (Ishiwata et al., 2017). Thus, the role of DAOA in schizophrenia remains elusive. Previous post-mortem studies showed decreased NMDA receptor subunits *NR1*, *NR2A*, and *NR2C* mRNA levels (Sokolov, 1998; Beneyto and Meador-Woodruff, 2008; Weickert et al., 2013) and NR1 protein levels (Weickert et al., 2013) in the frontal cortex of schizophrenia patients. However, several studies could not replicate these NMDA receptor subunit mRNA (Akbarian et al., 1996; Le Corre et al., 2000; Dracheva et al., 2001; Rao et al., 2012) and protein findings (Kristiansen et al., 2006, 2010; Rao et al., 2012). In summary, the molecular evidence for the NMDA receptor hypofunction in schizophrenia post-mortem brains remains unclear.

Although the mRNA and protein expression patterns of DAO, DAOA, and NMDA receptor subunits are ambiguous in the frontal cortex of schizophrenia patients, this brain region has been implicated in the pathophysiology of

schizophrenia (Zhou et al., 2015). The prefrontal cortex is involved in executive functions, such as working memory, attention, and decision making, as well as emotional processing, including affection, emotion, and social behaviour (Sakurai et al., 2015). Thus, it has been hypothesised that abnormalities in prefrontal cortex might manifest as cognitive deficits of schizophrenia, and the alleged anatomical and functional dysconnectivity between the prefrontal cortex and other brain regions might contribute to positive and negative symptoms of schizophrenia (Zhou et al., 2015).

DAO and DAOA gene polymorphisms in schizophrenia

A landmark study in 2002 identified *DAO* and *DAOA* as putative risk genes for schizophrenia (Chumakov et al., 2002). This study identified 4 *DAO* SNPs (rs211902, rs3918346, rs3741775, rs3918347) and 6 *DAOA* SNPs [rs3916965 (M12), rs3916967 (M14), rs2391191 (M15), rs778293 (M22), rs3918342 (M23), rs1421292 (M24)] to be significantly associated with schizophrenia. This study also found a marginal epistasis between *DAO* rs3741775 and *DAOA* rs778293 SNPs, which has not been replicated in the later studies (Schumacher et al., 2004; Corvin et al., 2007b). Subsequently, many genetic studies have investigated the association of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs with schizophrenia, these studies were combined in the SzGene meta-analysis (Allen et al., 2008), which identified 1 *DAO* SNP (rs4623951) and 2 *DAOA* SNPs (rs778293 and rs3916971) to be significantly associated with schizophrenia. In our meta-analysis, we also found the same *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs to be significantly associated with schizophrenia due to the unavailability of new association studies for these SNPs. In our at-risk for psychosis study, *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs did not emerge as predictive markers for the transition to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders in at-risk for psychosis population. Furthermore, *DAO* and *DAOA* genes are linked to the glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia, which is thought to explain the pathophysiology underlying negative symptoms and cognitive deficits of schizophrenia better than the dopamine hypothesis (Frohlich and Van Horn, 2014). Therefore, we integrated genetic information (*DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs) and symptom dimensions (negative symptoms and cognitive deficits), which is one of the core principles of the RDoC framework (Cuthbert, 2014). We found *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs to be associated with symptoms such as hopelessness (RDoC negative valence system) and perception disturbances (RDoC cognitive system). Thus, these gene polymorphisms may improve our ability to identify at-risk for psychosis who will develop some specific symptoms of schizophrenia. The mechanism underlying genetic association of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs with schizophrenia remains unclear. Since the associated *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs are

in the non-coding region, it is likely that these SNPs exert a pathophysiological effect by modulating DAO and DAOA expression, which still needs to be elucidated (Verrall et al., 2010; Sacchi et al., 2016).

DAO and DAOA interactions leading to NMDA receptor hypofunction

In 2002, Chumakov and colleagues identified a primate specific *DAOA* gene and showed that DAOA increases DAO activity (Chumakov et al., 2002). Following this study, many studies reported contradictory results with a positive effect (Chang et al., 2013), negative effect (Sacchi et al., 2008; Birolo et al., 2016), and no effect (Kvajo et al., 2008) of DAOA on DAO activity. Thus, there is still no consensus regarding the effect of DAOA on DAO activity in the field. To our knowledge, there are no studies to date, which shows the effect of DAOA on NMDA receptor activity *in vitro*. In our study, we wanted to determine the effect of DAOA on DAO and NMDA receptor activity, however, our results were also inconclusive because of the reasons already discussed.

In addition to regulating DAO activity, DAOA has been reported to be localised in the mitochondria and modulate mitochondrial function (Kvajo et al., 2008). A study showed that DAOA binds and impairs the function of mitochondrial methionine-R-sulfoxide reductase B2 (MSRB2), which is responsible for the elimination of cellular reactive oxygen species (ROS), ultimately leading to oxidative stress (Otte et al., 2014). Another recent study also reported a link of DAOA with ROS production (Wang et al., 2015). Interestingly, mitochondrial dysfunctions have been implicated in the pathophysiology of schizophrenia (Park and Park, 2012). Nevertheless, it is still an open question whether DAOA plays a role in the pathophysiology of schizophrenia via NMDA receptor hypofunction or via oxidative stress or both. Thus, unravelling the mystery of DAOA is important with the hope of developing novel pharmacotherapy for schizophrenia targeting DAOA.

Future perspectives

Despite the fact that this thesis revealed the expression trajectory of DAO and DAOA during development and aging in the human brain, the role of *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs and mRNA as predictive markers for transition to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders and RDoC endophenotypes in at-risk for psychosis population, and the effect of DAOA on DAO and NMDA receptor activity in human cell lines, there are still several unanswered questions, which needs to be addressed in future studies. Future human post-mortem studies should concentrate on identifying the critical regulators (e.g., non-coding RNA) of DAO and DAOA expression across different brain regions and ages to

understand the role of these regulators in the pathophysiology of schizophrenia. The role of *DAO* and *DAOA* genes in neurodevelopment can also be studied using an *in vitro* model of human brain development i.e., human induced pluripotent stem cells (hiPSC) derived three-dimensional organoid culture system called cerebral organoids (Lancaster et al., 2013). Future genetic studies in the field of early recognition and intervention of psychosis should concentrate on increasing the sample size and follow-up period, recruiting more homogeneous at-risk for psychosis individuals and quantifying *DAO* and *DAOA* proteins as predictive markers for the transition to schizophrenia-spectrum disorders and RDoC endophenotypes in the plasma of at-risk for psychosis individuals. Studies should also focus on understanding the effect of schizophrenia associated *DAO* and *DAOA* SNPs on their expression so that eventually the role of these SNPs in the pathophysiology of schizophrenia can be elucidated. To understand the effect of *DAOA* on *DAO* and NMDA receptor activity, more realistic *in vitro* model i.e., hiPSC derived neurons and glia that recapitulate the complexity of tripartite synapse with the use of gene editing tools, might help in uncovering the mystery of the effect of *DAOA* on *DAO* and NMDA receptor activity. Despite years of research in the field of schizophrenia, the pathophysiology of the disorder remains elusive, and the current antipsychotics alleviate mainly the positive symptoms of schizophrenia. Thus, there is an urgent need for novel pharmacotherapy that alleviates negative symptoms and cognitive deficits of schizophrenia. To reach this goal, future studies should focus on elucidating the pathogenesis of schizophrenia with the hope of identifying new therapeutic targets for the treatment of schizophrenia.

7. References

- Abraham, M. J., Murtola, T., Schulz, R., Páll, S., Smith, J. C., Hess, B., and Lindahl, E. (2015). Gromacs: High performance molecular simulations through multi-level parallelism from laptops to supercomputers. *SoftwareX*, 1:19–25.
- Addington, A., Gornick, M., Shaw, P., Seal, J., Gogtay, N., Greenstein, D., Clasen, L., Coffey, M., Gochman, P., Long, R., et al. (2007). Neuregulin 1 (8p12) and childhood-onset schizophrenia: susceptibility haplotypes for diagnosis and brain developmental trajectories. *Molecular psychiatry*, 12(2):195.
- Addington, D., Addington, J., Maticka-Tyndale, E., and Joyce, J. (1992). Reliability and validity of a depression rating scale for schizophrenics. *Schizophrenia research*, 6(3):201–208.
- Agius, M., Goh, C., Ulhaq, S., and McGorry, P. (2010). The staging model in schizophrenia, and its clinical implications. *Psychiatria Danubina*, 22(2):211–220.
- Akbarian, S., Sucher, N., Bradley, D., Tafazzoli, A., Trinh, D., Hetrick, W., Potkin, S., Sandman, C., Bunney, W., and Jones, E. (1996). Selective alterations in gene expression for nmda receptor subunits in prefrontal cortex of schizophrenics. *Journal of Neuroscience*, 16(1):19–30.
- Akyol, E. S., Albayrak, Y., Aksoy, N., Şahin, B., Beyazyüz, M., Kuloğlu, M., and Hashimoto, K. (2017). Increased serum g72 protein levels in patients with schizophrenia: a potential candidate biomarker. *Acta neuropsychiatrica*, 29(2):80–86.
- Alaerts, M., Ceulemans, S., Forero, D., Moens, L. N., De Zutter, S., Heyrman, L., Lenaerts, A.-S., Norrback, K.-F., De Rijk, P., Nilsson, L.-G., et al. (2009). Support for nrg1 as a susceptibility factor for schizophrenia in a northern swedish isolated population. *Archives of general psychiatry*, 66(8):828–837.
- Alelú-Paz, R., Carmona, F. J., Sanchez-Mut, J. V., Cariaga-Martínez, A., González-Corpas, A., Ashour, N., Orea, M. J., Escanilla, A., Monje, A., Márquez, C. G., et al. (2016). Epigenetics in schizophrenia: a pilot study of global dna methylation in different brain regions associated with higher cognitive functions. *Frontiers in psychology*, 7.
- Allen, N. C., Bagade, S., McQueen, M. B., Ioannidis, J. P., Kavvoura, F. K., Khoury, M. J., Tanzi, R. E., and Bertram, L. (2008). Systematic meta-analyses and field

- synopsis of genetic association studies in schizophrenia: the szgene database. *Nature genetics*, 40(7):827–834.
- Almond, S., Fradley, R., Armstrong, E., Heavens, R., Rutter, A., Newman, R., Chiu, C., Konno, R., Hutson, P., and Brandon, N. (2006). Behavioral and biochemical characterization of a mutant mouse strain lacking d-amino acid oxidase activity and its implications for schizophrenia. *Molecular and Cellular Neuroscience*, 32(4):324–334.
- American Psychiatric Association (2013). *Diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders (DSM-5®)*. American Psychiatric Pub.
- Andreasen, N. (1995). Symptoms, signs, and diagnosis of schizophrenia. *The Lancet*, 346(8973):477–481.
- Andreou, D., Söderman, E., Axelsson, T., Sedvall, G. C., Terenius, L., Agartz, I., and Jönsson, E. G. (2015). Cerebrospinal fluid monoamine metabolite concentrations as intermediate phenotypes between glutamate-related genes and psychosis. *Psychiatry research*, 229(1):497–504.
- Anis, N., Berry, S., Burton, N., and Lodge, D. (1983). The dissociative anaesthetics, ketamine and phencyclidine, selectively reduce excitation of central mammalian neurones by n-methyl-aspartate. *British journal of pharmacology*, 79(2):565–575.
- Bakker, S., Hoogendoorn, M., Selten, J., Verduijn, W., Pearson, P., Sinke, R., and Kahn, R. (2004). Neuregulin 1: genetic support for schizophrenia subtypes. *Molecular psychiatry*, 9(12):1061.
- Bakker, S. C., Hoogendoorn, M. L., Hendriks, J., Verzijlbergen, K., Caron, S., Verduijn, W., Selten, J.-P., Pearson, P., Kahn, R. S., and Sinke, R. J. (2007). The pip5k2a and rgs4 genes are differentially associated with deficit and non-deficit schizophrenia. *Genes, Brain and Behavior*, 6(2):113–119.
- Balu, D. T. and Coyle, J. T. (2015). The nmda receptor glycine modulatory site in schizophrenia: D-serine, glycine, and beyond. *Current opinion in pharmacology*, 20:109–115.
- Barch, D. M., Bustillo, J., Gaebel, W., Gur, R., Heckers, S., Malaspina, D., Owen, M. J., Schultz, S., Tandon, R., Tsuang, M., et al. (2013). Logic and justification for dimensional assessment of symptoms and related clinical phenomena in psychosis: relevance to dsm-5. *Schizophrenia research*, 150(1):15–20.

- Bass, N. J., Datta, S. R., McQuillin, A., Puri, V., Choudhury, K., Thirumalai, S., Lawrence, J., Quested, D., Pimm, J., Curtis, D., et al. (2009). Evidence for the association of the daoa (g72) gene with schizophrenia and bipolar disorder but not for the association of the dao gene with schizophrenia. *Behavioral and Brain Functions*, 5(1):28.
- Bax, L., Yu, L.-M., Ikeda, N., Tsuruta, H., and Moons, K. G. (2006). Development and validation of mix: comprehensive free software for meta-analysis of causal research data. *BMC medical research methodology*, 6(1):50.
- Bayly, C. I., Cieplak, P., Cornell, W., and Kollman, P. A. (1993). A well-behaved electrostatic potential based method using charge restraints for deriving atomic charges: the resp model. *The Journal of Physical Chemistry*, 97(40):10269–10280.
- Beck, A., Epstein, N., Brown, G., and Steer, R. (1988). An inventory for measuring clinical anxiety: Psychometric properties. *Journal of Consulting and Clinical Psychology*, 56(6):893–897.
- Begg, C. B. and Mazumdar, M. (1994). Operating characteristics of a rank correlation test for publication bias. *Biometrics*, pages 1088–1101.
- Bendikov, I., Nadri, C., Amar, S., Panizzutti, R., De Miranda, J., Wolosker, H., and Agam, G. (2007). A csf and postmortem brain study of d-serine metabolic parameters in schizophrenia. *Schizophrenia research*, 90(1):41–51.
- Beneyto, M. and Meador-Woodruff, J. H. (2008). Lamina-specific abnormalities of nmda receptor-associated postsynaptic protein transcripts in the prefrontal cortex in schizophrenia and bipolar disorder. *Neuropsychopharmacology*, 33(9):2175.
- Benzel, I., Bansal, A., Browning, B. L., Galwey, N. W., Maycox, P. R., McGinnis, R., Smart, D., St Clair, D., Yates, P., and Purvis, I. (2007). Interactions among genes in the erbb-neuregulin signalling network are associated with increased susceptibility to schizophrenia. *Behavioral and Brain Functions*, 3(1):31.
- Benzel, I., Kew, J. N., Viknaraja, R., Kelly, F., de Belleruche, J., Hirsch, S., Sanderson, T. H., and Maycox, P. R. (2008). Investigation of g72 (daoa) expression in the human brain. *BMC psychiatry*, 8(1):94.
- Bernard, J. A. and Mittal, V. A. (2015). Dysfunctional activation of the cerebellum in schizophrenia: a functional neuroimaging meta-analysis. *Clinical Psychological Science*, 3(4):545–566.

- Birollo, L., Sacchi, S., Smaldone, G., Molla, G., Leo, G., Caldinelli, L., Pirone, L., Eliometri, P., Di Gaetano, S., Orefice, I., et al. (2016). Regulating levels of the neuromodulator d-serine in human brain: structural insight into plg72 and d-amino acid oxidase interaction. *The FEBS journal*, 283(18):3353–3370.
- Borenstein, M., Hedges, L. V., Higgins, J., and Rothstein, H. R. (2010). A basic introduction to fixed-effect and random-effects models for meta-analysis. *Research synthesis methods*, 1(2):97–111.
- Bousman, C., Yung, A., Pantelis, C., Ellis, J., Chavez, R., Nelson, B., Lin, A., Wood, S., Amminger, G., Velakoulis, D., et al. (2013). Effects of nrg1 and daoa genetic variation on transition to psychosis in individuals at ultra-high risk for psychosis. *Translational psychiatry*, 3(4):e251.
- Bradford, M. M. (1976). A rapid and sensitive method for the quantitation of microgram quantities of protein utilizing the principle of protein-dye binding. *Analytical biochemistry*, 72(1-2):248–254.
- Bramon, E., Dempster, E., Frangou, S., Shaikh, M., Walshe, M., Filbey, F. M., McDonald, C., Sham, P., Collier, D. A., and Murray, R. (2008). Neuregulin-1 and the p300 waveform a preliminary association study using a psychosis endophenotype. *Schizophrenia research*, 103(1):178–185.
- Brisch, R., Saniotis, A., Wolf, R., Biela, H., Bernstein, H.-G., Steiner, J., Bogerts, B., Braun, K., Jankowski, Z., Kumaratilake, J., et al. (2014). The role of dopamine in schizophrenia from a neurobiological and evolutionary perspective: old fashioned, but still in vogue. *Frontiers in psychiatry*, 5.
- Bunney, B. S., Walters, J. R., Roth, R. H., and Aghajanian, G. K. (1973). Dopaminergic neurons: effect of antipsychotic drugs and amphetamine on single cell activity. *Journal of Pharmacology and Experimental Therapeutics*, 185(3):560–571.
- Burnet, P. W., Eastwood, S. L., Bristow, G. C., Godlewska, B. R., Sikka, P., Walker, M., and Harrison, P. J. (2008). D-amino acid oxidase (dao) activity and expression are increased in schizophrenia. *Molecular psychiatry*, 13(7):658.
- Cacabelos, R. and Martínez-Bouza, R. (2011). Genomics and pharmacogenomics of schizophrenia. *CNS neuroscience & therapeutics*, 17(5):541–565.
- Caldinelli, L., Molla, G., Bracci, L., Lelli, B., Pileri, S., Cappelletti, P., Sacchi, S., and Pollegioni, L. (2010). Effect of ligand binding on human d-amino acid oxidase: Implications for the development of new drugs for schizophrenia treatment. *Protein Science*, 19(8):1500–1512.

- Caldinelli, L., Molla, G., Sacchi, S., Pilone, M. S., and Pollegioni, L. (2009). Relevance of weak flavin binding in human d-amino acid oxidase. *Protein Science*, 18(4):801–810.
- Cannon, D., Walshe, M., Dempster, E., Collier, D., Marshall, N., Bramon, E., Murray, R., and McDonald, C. (2012). The association of white matter volume in psychotic disorders with genotypic variation in *nrg1*, *mog* and *cnp*: a voxel-based analysis in affected individuals and their unaffected relatives. *Translational psychiatry*, 2(10):e167.
- Cardno, A. G. and Gottesman, I. I. (2000). Twin studies of schizophrenia: from bow-and-arrow concordances to star wars mx and functional genomics. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part A*, 97(1):12–17.
- Carlsson, A., Waters, N., Holm-Waters, S., Tedroff, J., Nilsson, M., and Carlsson, M. L. (2001). Interactions between monoamines, glutamate, and gaba in schizophrenia: new evidence. *Annual review of pharmacology and toxicology*, 41(1):237–260.
- Carrera, N., Arrojo, M., Paz, E., Ramos-Ríos, R., Agra, S., Páramo, M., Brenlla, J., and Costas, J. (2010). Testing the antagonistic pleiotropy model of schizophrenia susceptibility by analysis of *daoa*, *ppp1r1b*, and *apol1* genes. *Psychiatry research*, 179(2):126–129.
- Carrión, R. E., Correll, C. U., Auther, A. M., and Cornblatt, B. A. (2016). A severity-based clinical staging model for the psychosis prodrome: Longitudinal findings from the new york recognition and prevention program. *Schizophrenia bulletin*, 43(1):64–74.
- Caruana, D. A., Alexander, G. M., and Dudek, S. M. (2012). New insights into the regulation of synaptic plasticity from an unexpected place: hippocampal area ca2. *Learning & memory*, 19(9):391–400.
- Catts, V. S., Lai, Y. L., Weickert, C. S., Weickert, T. W., and Catts, S. V. (2016). A quantitative review of the postmortem evidence for decreased cortical n-methyl-d-aspartate receptor expression levels in schizophrenia: How can we link molecular abnormalities to mismatch negativity deficits? *Biological psychology*, 116:57–67.
- Chang, C.-Y., Chen, Y.-W., Wang, T.-W., and Lai, W.-S. (2016). Akting up in the gaba hypothesis of schizophrenia: Akt1 deficiency modulates gabaergic functions and hippocampus-dependent functions. *Scientific reports*, 6:33095.

- Chang, S. L.-Y., Hsieh, C.-H., Chen, Y.-J., Wang, C.-M., Shih, C.-S., Huang, P.-W., Mir, A., Lane, H.-Y., Tsai, G. E., and Chang, H.-T. (2013). The c-terminal region of g72 increases d-amino acid oxidase activity. *International journal of molecular sciences*, 15(1):29–43.
- Chen, J., Xu, Y., Zhang, J., Liu, Z., Xu, C., Zhang, K., Shen, Y., and Xu, Q. (2013). A combined study of genetic association and brain imaging on the daoa gene in schizophrenia. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 162(2):191–200.
- Cheng, L., Hattori, E., Nakajima, A., Woehrle, N. S., Opal, M. D., Zhang, C., Grennan, K., Dulawa, S. C., Tang, Y.-P., Gershon, E. S., et al. (2014). Expression of the g72/g30 gene in transgenic mice induces behavioral changes. *Molecular psychiatry*, 19(2):175.
- Chiesa, A., Lia, L., Han, C., Lee, S.-J., Pae, C.-U., and Serretti, A. (2013). Investigation of epistasis between daoa and 5htr1a variants on clinical outcomes in patients with schizophrenia. *Genetic testing and molecular biomarkers*, 17(6):504–507.
- Chiesa, A., Pae, C.-U., Porcelli, S., Han, C., Lee, S.-J., Patkar, A. A., Park, M. H., and Serretti, A. (2011). Daoa variants and schizophrenia: Influence on diagnosis and treatment outcomes. *International journal of psychiatry in clinical practice*, 15(4):303–310.
- Cho, Y., Ryu, S., Huh, I., Cho, E. Y., Oh, H., Lee, Y.-S., Lee, W. K., Park, T., Kwon, J. S., and Hong, K. S. (2015). Effects of genetic variations in nrg1 on cognitive domains in patients with schizophrenia and healthy individuals. *Psychiatric genetics*, 25(4):147–154.
- Chong, V. Z., Thompson, M., Beltaifa, S., Webster, M. J., Law, A. J., and Weickert, C. S. (2008). Elevated neuregulin-1 and erbb4 protein in the prefrontal cortex of schizophrenic patients. *Schizophrenia research*, 100(1):270–280.
- Chu, C.-S., Chow, P. C.-k., Cohen-Woods, S., Gaysina, D., Tang, K.-Y., and McGuffin, P. (2017). The daoa gene is associated with schizophrenia in the taiwanese population. *Psychiatry Research*, 252:201–207.
- Chumakov, I., Blumenfeld, M., Guerassimenko, O., Cavarec, L., Palicio, M., Abderrahim, H., Bougueleret, L., Barry, C., Tanaka, H., La Rosa, P., et al. (2002). Genetic and physiological data implicating the new human gene g72 and the gene for d-amino acid oxidase in schizophrenia. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 99(21):13675–13680.

- Chung, S., Jung, J., Chung, H. Y., Yoo, H. K., Kim, C. Y., Joo, Y. H., Choi, S.-E., and Hong, J. P. (2007). No association between polymorphisms of dao and daoa genes and homicidal behaviors in korean schizophrenia. *Psychiatric genetics*, 17(5):313.
- Cloutier, M., Aigbogun, M. S., Guerin, A., Nitulescu, R., Ramanakumar, A. V., Kamat, S. A., DeLucia, M., Duffy, R., Legacy, S. N., Henderson, C., et al. (2016). The economic burden of schizophrenia in the united states in 2013. *The Journal of clinical psychiatry*, 77(6):764–771.
- Collingridge, G. L., Olsen, R. W., Peters, J., and Spedding, M. (2009). A nomenclature for ligand-gated ion channels. *Neuropharmacology*, 56(1):2–5.
- Cornblatt, B. A. and Carrión, R. E. (2016). Deconstructing the psychosis risk syndrome: moving the field of prevention forward. *JAMA psychiatry*, 73(2):105–106.
- Cornblatt, B. A., Carrión, R. E., Auther, A., McLaughlin, D., Olsen, R. H., John, M., and Correll, C. U. (2015). Psychosis prevention: a modified clinical high risk perspective from the recognition and prevention (rap) program. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 172(10):986–994.
- Corvin, A., Donohoe, G., McGhee, K., Murphy, K., Kenny, N., Schwaiger, S., Nangle, J. M., Morris, D., and Gill, M. (2007a). D-amino acid oxidase (dao) genotype and mood symptomatology in schizophrenia. *Neuroscience letters*, 426(2):97–100.
- Corvin, A., McGhee, K., Murphy, K., Donohoe, G., Nangle, J., Schwaiger, S., Kenny, N., Clarke, S., Meagher, D., Quinn, J., et al. (2007b). Evidence for association and epistasis at the daoa/g30 and d-amino acid oxidase loci in an irish schizophrenia sample. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 144(7):949–953.
- Corvin, A., Morris, D., McGhee, K., Schwaiger, S., Scully, P., Quinn, J., Meagher, D., St Clair, D., Waddington, J., and Gill, M. (2004). Confirmation and refinement of an 'at-risk' haplotype for schizophrenia suggests the est cluster, hs. 97362, as a potential susceptibility gene at the neuregulin-1 locus. *Molecular psychiatry*, 9(2):208.
- Costas, J., Torres, M., Cristobo, I., Phillips, C., and Carracedo, Á. (2005). Relative efficiency of the linkage disequilibrium mapping approach in detecting candidate genes for schizophrenia in different european populations. *Genomics*, 86(3):280–286.

- Creese, I., Burt, D. R., and Snyder, S. H. (1976). Dopamine receptor binding predicts clinical and pharmacological potencies of antischizophrenic drugs. *Science*, 192(4238):481–483.
- Crespi, B. and Leach, E. (2016). The evolutionary biology of human neurodevelopment. *Developmental Approaches to Human Evolution*, pages 205–230.
- Crisafulli, C., Chiesa, A., Han, C., Lee, S.-J., Park, M. H., Balzarro, B., Andrisano, C., Patkar, A. A., Pae, C.-U., and Serretti, A. (2012). Case-control association study for 10 genes in patients with schizophrenia: influence of 5htr1a variation rs10042486 on schizophrenia and response to antipsychotics. *European archives of psychiatry and clinical neuroscience*, 262(3):199–205.
- Crow, T. J. (1985). The two-syndrome concept: origins and current status. *Schizophrenia bulletin*, 11(3):471.
- Crowley, J. J., Keefe, R. S., Perkins, D. O., Stroup, T. S., Lieberman, J. A., and Sullivan, P. F. (2008). The neuregulin 1 promoter polymorphism rs6994992 is not associated with chronic schizophrenia or neurocognition. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 147(7):1298–1300.
- Cuthbert, B. N. (2014). The rdoc framework: facilitating transition from icd/dsm to dimensional approaches that integrate neuroscience and psychopathology. *World Psychiatry*, 13(1):28–35.
- Cuthbert, B. N. and Insel, T. R. (2013). Toward the future of psychiatric diagnosis: the seven pillars of rdoc. *BMC medicine*, 11(1):126.
- Dalmau, J., Gleichman, A. J., Hughes, E. G., Rossi, J. E., Peng, X., Lai, M., Dessain, S. K., Rosenfeld, M. R., Balice-Gordon, R., and Lynch, D. R. (2008). Anti-nmda-receptor encephalitis: case series and analysis of the effects of antibodies. *The Lancet Neurology*, 7(12):1091–1098.
- Dalmau, J., Lancaster, E., Martinez-Hernandez, E., Rosenfeld, M. R., and Balice-Gordon, R. (2011). Clinical experience and laboratory investigations in patients with anti-nmdar encephalitis. *The Lancet Neurology*, 10(1):63–74.
- Dalmau, J., Tüzün, E., Wu, H.-y., Masjuan, J., Rossi, J. E., Voloschin, A., Baehring, J. M., Shimazaki, H., Koide, R., King, D., et al. (2007). Paraneoplastic anti-n-methyl-d-aspartate receptor encephalitis associated with ovarian teratoma. *Annals of neurology*, 61(1):25–36.

- Darby, M., Yolken, R., and Sabunciyan, S. (2016). Consistently altered expression of gene sets in postmortem brains of individuals with major psychiatric disorders. *Translational psychiatry*, 6(9):e890.
- Davies, M. N., Volta, M., Pidsley, R., Lunnon, K., Dixit, A., Lovestone, S., Coarfa, C., Harris, R. A., Milosavljevic, A., Troakes, C., et al. (2012). Functional annotation of the human brain methylome identifies tissue-specific epigenetic variation across brain and blood. *Genome biology*, 13(6):R43.
- De Duve, C. and Baudhuin, P. (1966). Peroxisomes (microbodies and related particles). *Physiological Reviews*, 46(2):323–357.
- Detera-Wadleigh, S. D. and McMahon, F. J. (2006). G72/g30 in schizophrenia and bipolar disorder: review and meta-analysis. *Biological psychiatry*, 60(2):106–114.
- Díez, Á., Cieza-Borrella, C., Suazo, V., González-Sarmiento, R., Papiol, S., and Molina, V. (2014). Cognitive outcome and gamma noise power unrelated to neuregulin 1 and 3 variation in schizophrenia. *Annals of general psychiatry*, 13(1):18.
- Divac, N., Prostran, M., Jakovcevski, I., and Cerovac, N. (2014). Second-generation antipsychotics and extrapyramidal adverse effects. *BioMed research international*, 2014.
- Donohoe, G., Morris, D., Robertson, I., McGhee, K., Murphy, K., Kenny, N., Clarke, S., Gill, M., and Corvin, A. (2007). Daao arg30lys and verbal memory function in schizophrenia. *Molecular psychiatry*, 12(9):795–795.
- Dracheva, S., Marras, S. A., Elhakem, S. L., Kramer, F. R., Davis, K. L., and Haroutunian, V. (2001). N-methyl-d-aspartic acid receptor expression in the dorsolateral prefrontal cortex of elderly patients with schizophrenia. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 158(9):1400–1410.
- Duan, J., Martinez, M., Sanders, A. R., Hou, C., Krasner, A. J., Schwartz, D. B., and Gejman, P. V. (2005). Neuregulin 1 (nrg1) and schizophrenia: analysis of a us family sample and the evidence in the balance. *Psychological medicine*, 35(11):1599–1610.
- Durrenberger, P. F., Fernando, F. S., Magliozzi, R., Kashefi, S. N., Bonnert, T. P., Ferrer, I., Seilhean, D., Nait-Oumesmar, B., Schmitt, A., Gebicke-Haerter, P. J., et al. (2012). Selection of novel reference genes for use in the human central nervous system: a brainnet europe study. *Acta neuropathologica*, 124(6):893–903.

- Dutt, A., McDonald, C., Dempster, E., Prata, D., Shaikh, M., Williams, I., Schulze, K., Marshall, N., Walshe, M., Allin, M., et al. (2009). The effect of comt, bdnf, 5-htt, nrg1 and dtnbp1 genes on hippocampal and lateral ventricular volume in psychosis. *Psychological medicine*, 39(11):1783–1797.
- Dweep, H. and Gretz, N. (2015). mirwalk2. 0: a comprehensive atlas of microrna-target interactions. *Nature methods*, 12(8):697–697.
- Egger, M., Smith, G. D., Schneider, M., and Minder, C. (1997). Bias in meta-analysis detected by a simple, graphical test. *Bmj*, 315(7109):629–634.
- Eggers, A. E. (2013). A serotonin hypothesis of schizophrenia. *Medical hypotheses*, 80(6):791–794.
- Einhorn, L. C., Johansen, P. A., and White, F. J. (1988). Electrophysiological effects of cocaine in the mesoaccumbens dopamine system: studies in the ventral tegmental area. *Journal of Neuroscience*, 8(1):100–112.
- El-Tallawy, H. N., Saleem, T. H., El-Ebidi, A. M., Hassan, M. H., Gabra, R. H., Farghaly, W. M., El-Maali, N. A., and Sherkawy, H. S. (2017). clinical and biochemical study of d-serine metabolism among schizophrenia patients. *Neuropsychiatric disease and treatment*, 13:1057.
- Elvevag, B. and Goldberg, T. E. (2000). Cognitive impairment in schizophrenia is the core of the disorder. *Critical Reviews in Neurobiology*, 14(1).
- Fallin, M. D., Lasseter, V. K., Avramopoulos, D., Nicodemus, K. K., Wolyniec, P. S., McGrath, J. A., Steel, G., Nestadt, G., Liang, K.-Y., Haganir, R. L., et al. (2005). Bipolar i disorder and schizophrenia: a 440–single-nucleotide polymorphism screen of 64 candidate genes among ashkenazi jewish case-parent trios. *The American Journal of Human Genetics*, 77(6):918–936.
- Fan, G., Beard, C., Chen, R. Z., Csankovszki, G., Sun, Y., Siniaia, M., Biniszkiewicz, D., Bates, B., Lee, P. P., Kühn, R., et al. (2001). Dna hypomethylation perturbs the function and survival of cns neurons in postnatal animals. *Journal of Neuroscience*, 21(3):788–797.
- Faul, F., Erdfelder, E., Buchner, A., and Lang, A.-G. (2009). Statistical power analyses using g* power 3.1: Tests for correlation and regression analyses. *Behavior research methods*, 41(4):1149–1160.
- Fava, G. A. and Kellner, R. (1993). Staging: a neglected dimension in psychiatric classification. *Acta Psychiatrica Scandinavica*, 87(4):225–230.

- Feil, R. and Fraga, M. F. (2012). Epigenetics and the environment: emerging patterns and implications. *Nature reviews. Genetics*, 13(2):97.
- Fenton, W. S., Blyler, C. R., and Heinssen, R. K. (1997). Determinants of medication compliance in schizophrenia: empirical and clinical findings. *Schizophrenia bulletin*, 23(4):637–651.
- Fioravanti, M., Bianchi, V., and Cinti, M. E. (2012). Cognitive deficits in schizophrenia: an updated metanalysis of the scientific evidence. *BMC psychiatry*, 12(1):64.
- Frohlich, J. and Van Horn, J. D. (2014). Reviewing the ketamine model for schizophrenia. *Journal of psychopharmacology*, 28(4):287–302.
- Fukui, N., Muratake, T., Kaneko, N., Amagane, H., and Someya, T. (2006). Supportive evidence for neuregulin 1 as a susceptibility gene for schizophrenia in a japanese population. *Neuroscience letters*, 396(2):117–120.
- Furukawa, H. and Gouaux, E. (2003). Mechanisms of activation, inhibition and specificity: crystal structures of the nmda receptor nr1 ligand-binding core. *The EMBO journal*, 22(12):2873–2885.
- Fusar-Poli, P., Bonoldi, I., Yung, A. R., Borgwardt, S., Kempton, M. J., Valmaggia, L., Barale, F., Caverzasi, E., and McGuire, P. (2012). Predicting psychosis: meta-analysis of transition outcomes in individuals at high clinical risk. *Archives of general psychiatry*, 69(3):220–229.
- Fux, L., Walger, P., Schimmelmann, B. G., and Schultze-Lutter, F. (2013). The schizophrenia proneness instrument, child and youth version (spi-cy): practicability and discriminative validity. *Schizophrenia research*, 146(1):69–78.
- Galuppi, A., Turola, M. C., Nanni, M. G., Mazzoni, P., and Grassi, L. (2010). Schizophrenia and quality of life: how important are symptoms and functioning? *International Journal of Mental Health Systems*, 4(1):31.
- Garcia-Barceló, M.-M., Miao, X., Tang, C. S., So, H.-C., Tang, W., Leon, T. Y., So, M., Yip, B., Chen, R. Y., Cheung, E. F., et al. (2011). No nrg1 v266l in chinese patients with schizophrenia. *Psychiatric genetics*, 21(1):47–49.
- Gardner, M., González-Neira, A., Lao, O., Calafell, F., Bertranpetit, J., and Comas, D. (2006). Extreme population differences across neuregulin 1 gene, with implications for association studies. *Molecular psychiatry*, 11(1):66.

- Gatt, J. M., Burton, K. L., Williams, L. M., and Schofield, P. R. (2015). Specific and common genes implicated across major mental disorders: a review of meta-analysis studies. *Journal of psychiatric research*, 60:1–13.
- Gee, D. G. and Cannon, T. D. (2011). Prediction of conversion to psychosis: review and future directions. *Revista brasileira de psiquiatria*, 33:s129–s142.
- Georgieva, L., Dimitrova, A., Ivanov, D., Nikolov, I., Williams, N. M., Grozeva, D., Zaharieva, I., Toncheva, D., Owen, M. J., Kirov, G., et al. (2008). Support for neuregulin 1 as a susceptibility gene for bipolar disorder and schizophrenia. *Biological psychiatry*, 64(5):419–427.
- Goldberg, T. E., Straub, R. E., Callicott, J. H., Hariri, A., Mattay, V. S., Bigelow, L., Coppola, R., Egan, M. F., and Weinberger, D. R. (2006). The g72/g30 gene complex and cognitive abnormalities in schizophrenia. *Neuropsychopharmacology*, 31(9):2022.
- Gräff, J., Kim, D., Dobbin, M. M., and Tsai, L.-H. (2011). Epigenetic regulation of gene expression in physiological and pathological brain processes. *Physiological reviews*, 91(2):603–649.
- Graw, S. L., Swisshelm, K., Floyd, K., Carstens, B. J., Wamboldt, M. Z., Ross, R. G., and Leonard, S. (2012). Isochromosome 13 in a patient with childhood-onset schizophrenia, adhd, and motor tic disorder. *Molecular cytogenetics*, 5(1):2.
- Greenwood, T. A., Lazzeroni, L. C., Calkins, M. E., Freedman, R., Green, M. F., Gur, R. E., Gur, R. C., Light, G. A., Nuechterlein, K. H., Olincy, A., et al. (2016). Genetic assessment of additional endophenotypes from the consortium on the genetics of schizophrenia family study. *Schizophrenia research*, 170(1):30–40.
- Greenwood, T. A., Lazzeroni, L. C., Murray, S. S., Cadenhead, K. S., Calkins, M. E., Dobie, D. J., Green, M. F., Gur, R. E., Gur, R. C., Hardiman, G., et al. (2011). Analysis of 94 candidate genes and 12 endophenotypes for schizophrenia from the consortium on the genetics of schizophrenia. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 168(9):930–946.
- Greenwood, T. A., Light, G. A., Swerdlow, N. R., Radant, A. D., and Braff, D. L. (2012). Association analysis of 94 candidate genes and schizophrenia-related endophenotypes. *PloS one*, 7(1):e29630.
- Grigoriu-Serbanescu, M., Herms, S., Diaconu, C. C., Jamra, R. A., Meier, S., Bleotu, C., Neagu, A. I., Preliceanu, D., Sima, D., Gherghel, M., et al. (2010). Possible association of different g72/g30 snps with mood episodes

- and persecutory delusions in bipolar i romanian patients. *Progress in Neuro-Psychopharmacology and Biological Psychiatry*, 34(4):657–663.
- Grimm, O., Heinz, A., Walter, H., Kirsch, P., Erk, S., Haddad, L., Plichta, M. M., Romanczuk-Seiferth, N., Pöhland, L., Mohnke, S., et al. (2014). Striatal response to reward anticipation: evidence for a systems-level intermediate phenotype for schizophrenia. *JAMA psychiatry*, 71(5):531–539.
- Gruber, O., Falkai, P., Schneider-Axmann, T., Schwab, S. G., Wagner, M., and Maier, W. (2008). Neuregulin-1 haplotype hap ice is associated with lower hippocampal volumes in schizophrenic patients and in non-affected family members. *Journal of psychiatric research*, 43(1):1–6.
- GTEx Consortium (2015). The genotype-tissue expression (gtex) pilot analysis: Multitissue gene regulation in humans. *Science*, 348(6235):648–660.
- Gutiérrez-Fernández, A., Palomino, A., González-Pinto, A., and Matute, C. (2014). Novel association of neuregulin 1 gene with bipolar disorder but not with schizophrenia. *Am. J. Hum. Genet*, 71:877–892.
- Habl, G., Zink, M., Petroianu, G., Bauer, M., Schneider-Axmann, T., von Wilmsdorff, M., Falkai, P., Henn, F. A., and Schmitt, A. (2009). Increased d-amino acid oxidase expression in the bilateral hippocampal ca4 of schizophrenic patients: a post-mortem study. *Journal of neural transmission*, 116(12):1657.
- Hall, D., Gogos, J., and Karayiorgou, M. (2004). The contribution of three strong candidate schizophrenia susceptibility genes in demographically distinct populations. *Genes, Brain and Behavior*, 3(4):240–248.
- Hall, J., Whalley, H. C., Job, D. E., Baig, B. J., McIntosh, A. M., Evans, K. L., Thomson, P. A., Porteous, D. J., Cunningham-Owens, D. G., Johnstone, E. C., et al. (2006). A neuregulin 1 variant associated with abnormal cortical function and psychotic symptoms. *Nature neuroscience*, 9(12):1477.
- Hall, J., Whalley, H. C., Moorhead, T. W. J., Baig, B. J., McIntosh, A. M., Job, D. E., Owens, D. G., Lawrie, S. M., and Johnstone, E. C. (2008). Genetic variation in the daoa (g72) gene modulates hippocampal function in subjects at high risk of schizophrenia. *Biological psychiatry*, 64(5):428–433.
- Hänninen, K., Katila, H., Saarela, M., Rontu, R., Mattila, K. M., Fan, M., Hurme, M., and Lehtimäki, T. (2007). Interleukin-1 beta gene polymorphism and its interactions with neuregulin-1 gene polymorphism are associated

- with schizophrenia. *European archives of psychiatry and clinical neuroscience*, 258(1):10–15.
- Hannon, E., Lunnon, K., Schalkwyk, L., and Mill, J. (2015). Interindividual methylomic variation across blood, cortex, and cerebellum: implications for epigenetic studies of neurological and neuropsychiatric phenotypes. *Epigenetics*, 10(11):1024–1032.
- Harrison, P. J. (2015). Recent genetic findings in schizophrenia and their therapeutic relevance. *Journal of Psychopharmacology*, 29(2):85–96.
- Harrison, P. J. and Law, A. J. (2006). Neuregulin 1 and schizophrenia: genetics, gene expression, and neurobiology. *Biological psychiatry*, 60(2):132–140.
- Hartz, S. M., Ho, B.-C., Andreasen, N. C., Librant, A., Rudd, D., Epping, E. A., and Wassink, T. H. (2010). G72 influences longitudinal change in frontal lobe volume in schizophrenia. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 153(2):640–647.
- Hasan, A., Falkai, P., Wobrock, T., Lieberman, J., Glenthøj, B., Gattaz, W. F., Thibaut, F., Möller, H.-J., and on Treatment Guidelines for Schizophrenia, W. T. F. (2012). World federation of societies of biological psychiatry (wfsbp) guidelines for biological treatment of schizophrenia, part 1: update 2012 on the acute treatment of schizophrenia and the management of treatment resistance. *The World Journal of Biological Psychiatry*, 13(5):318–378.
- Hashimoto, K., Engberg, G., Shimizu, E., Nordin, C., Lindström, L. H., and Iyo, M. (2005). Reduced d-serine to total serine ratio in the cerebrospinal fluid of drug naive schizophrenic patients. *Progress in Neuro-Psychopharmacology and Biological Psychiatry*, 29(5):767–769.
- Hashimoto, K., Fujita, Y., Horio, M., Kunitachi, S., Iyo, M., Ferraris, D., and Tsukamoto, T. (2009). Co-administration of a d-amino acid oxidase inhibitor potentiates the efficacy of d-serine in attenuating prepulse inhibition deficits after administration of dizocilpine. *Biological psychiatry*, 65(12):1103–1106.
- Hashimoto, K., Fukushima, T., Shimizu, E., Komatsu, N., Watanabe, H., Shinoda, N., Nakazato, M., Kumakiri, C., Okada, S.-i., Hasegawa, H., et al. (2003). Decreased serum levels of d-serine in patients with schizophrenia: evidence in support of the n-methyl-d-aspartate receptor hypofunction hypothesis of schizophrenia. *Archives of general psychiatry*, 60(6):572–576.

- Hashimoto, R., Straub, R., Weickert, C. S., Hyde, T., Kleinman, J., and Weinberger, D. (2004). Expression analysis of neuregulin-1 in the dorsolateral prefrontal cortex in schizophrenia. *Molecular psychiatry*, 9(3):299.
- He, B.-S., Zhang, L.-Y., Pan, Y.-Q., Lin, K., Zhang, L.-L., Sun, H.-L., Gao, T.-Y., Su, T.-Q., Wang, S.-K., and Zhu, C.-B. (2016). Association of the disc1 and nrg1 genetic polymorphisms with schizophrenia in a chinese population. *Gene*, 590(2):293–297.
- Hellemans, J., Mortier, G., De Paepe, A., Speleman, F., and Vandesompele, J. (2007). qbase relative quantification framework and software for management and automated analysis of real-time quantitative pcr data. *Genome biology*, 8(2):R19.
- Hengartner, M., Heekeren, K., Dvorsky, D., Walitza, S., Rössler, W., and Theodoridou, A. (2017). Checking the predictive accuracy of basic symptoms against ultra high-risk criteria and testing of a multivariable prediction model: Evidence from a prospective three-year observational study of persons at clinical high-risk for psychosis. *European Psychiatry*.
- Henneberger, C., Papouin, T., Oliet, S. H., and Rusakov, D. A. (2010). Long term potentiation depends on release of d-serine from astrocytes. *Nature*, 463(7278):232.
- Heresco-Levy, U., Durrant, A. R., Ermilov, M., Javitt, D. C., Miya, K., and Mori, H. (2015). Clinical and electrophysiological effects of d-serine in a schizophrenia patient positive for anti-n-methyl-d-aspartate receptor antibodies. *Biological psychiatry*, 77(6):e27–e29.
- Hong, C.-J., Hou, S.-J., Yen, F.-C., Liou, Y.-J., and Tsai, S.-J. (2006). Family-based association study between g72/g30 genetic polymorphism and schizophrenia. *Neuroreport*, 17(10):1067–1069.
- Hong, C.-J., Huo, S.-J., Liao, D.-L., Lee, K., Wu, J.-Y., and Tsai, S.-J. (2004). Case-control and family-based association studies between the neuregulin 1 (arg38gln) polymorphism and schizophrenia. *Neuroscience letters*, 366(2):158–161.
- Hong, L. E., Wonodi, I., Stine, O. C., Mitchell, B. D., and Thaker, G. K. (2008). Evidence of missense mutations on the neuregulin 1 gene affecting function of prepulse inhibition. *Biological psychiatry*, 63(1):17–23.

- Horvath, S., Garagnani, P., Bacalini, M. G., Pirazzini, C., Salvioli, S., Gentilini, D., Di Blasio, A. M., Giuliani, C., Tung, S., Vinters, H. V., et al. (2015). Accelerated epigenetic aging in down syndrome. *Aging cell*, 14(3):491–495.
- Horváth, S. and Mirnics, K. (2009). Breaking the gene barrier in schizophrenia. *Nature medicine*, 15(5):488.
- Hu, W., MacDonald, M. L., Elswick, D. E., and Sweet, R. A. (2015). The glutamate hypothesis of schizophrenia: evidence from human brain tissue studies. *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*, 1338(1):38–57.
- Huang, J., Perlis, R. H., Lee, P. H., Rush, A. J., Fava, M., Sachs, G. S., Lieberman, J., Hamilton, S. P., Sullivan, P., Sklar, P., et al. (2010). Cross-disorder genomewide analysis of schizophrenia, bipolar disorder, and depression. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 167(10):1254–1263.
- Huhn, M., Tardy, M., Spineli, L. M., Kissling, W., Förstl, H., Pitschel-Walz, G., Leucht, C., Samara, M., Dold, M., Davis, J. M., et al. (2014). Efficacy of pharmacotherapy and psychotherapy for adult psychiatric disorders: a systematic overview of meta-analyses. *JAMA psychiatry*, 71(6):706–715.
- Huttenlocher, P. R. and Dabholkar, A. S. (1997). Regional differences in synaptogenesis in human cerebral cortex. *Journal of comparative Neurology*, 387(2):167–178.
- Ikeda, M., Takahashi, N., Saito, S., Aleksic, B., Watanabe, Y., Nunokawa, A., Yamanouchi, Y., Kitajima, T., Kinoshita, Y., Kishi, T., et al. (2008). Failure to replicate the association between nrg1 and schizophrenia using japanese large sample. *Schizophrenia Research*, 101(1):1–8.
- Illingworth, R. S., Gruenewald-Schneider, U., De Sousa, D., Webb, S., Merusi, C., Kerr, A. R., James, K. D., Smith, C., Walker, R., Andrews, R., et al. (2015). Inter-individual variability contrasts with regional homogeneity in the human brain dna methylome. *Nucleic acids research*, 43(2):732–744.
- Ingason, A., Søbey, K., Timm, S., Wang, A. G., Jakobsen, K. D., Fink-Jensen, A., Hemmingsen, R., Rasmussen, H. B., and Werge, T. (2006). No significant association of the 5 end of neuregulin 1 and schizophrenia in a large danish sample. *Schizophrenia research*, 83(1):1–5.
- Insel, T., Cuthbert, B., Garvey, M., Heinssen, R., Pine, D. S., Quinn, K., Sanislow, C., and Wang, P. (2010). Research domain criteria (rdoc): Toward a new classification framework for research on mental disorders. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 167(7):748–751. PMID: 20595427.

- Insel, T. R. (2010). Rethinking schizophrenia. *Nature*, 468(7321):187.
- Ishiwata, S., Hattori, K., Sasayama, D., Teraishi, T., Miyakawa, T., Yokota, Y., Matsumura, R., Yoshida, F., Nishikawa, T., and Kunugi, H. (2017). Plasma and cerebrospinal fluid g72 protein levels in schizophrenia and major depressive disorder. *Psychiatry Research*, 254:244–250.
- Iwata, N., Suzuki, T., Ikeda, M., Kitajima, T., Yamanouchi, Y., Inada, T., and Ozaki, N. (2004). No association with the neuregulin 1 haplotype to japanese schizophrenia. *Molecular psychiatry*, 9(2):126–126.
- Jablensky, A., Sartorius, N., Ernberg, G., Anker, M., Korten, A., Cooper, J. E., Day, R., and Bertelsen, A. (1992). Schizophrenia: manifestations, incidence and course in different cultures a world health organization ten-country study. *Psychological Medicine Monograph Supplement*, 20:1–97.
- Jagannath, V., Gerstenberg, M., Correll, C. U., Walitza, S., and Grünblatt, E. (2017a). A systematic meta-analysis of the association of neuregulin 1 (nrg1), d-amino acid oxidase (dao), and dao activator (daao)/g72 polymorphisms with schizophrenia. *Journal of Neural Transmission*, pages 1–14.
- Jagannath, V., Marinova, Z., Monoranu, C.-M., Walitza, S., and Grünblatt, E. (2017b). Expression of d-amino acid oxidase (dao/daao) and d-amino acid oxidase activator (daao/g72) during development and aging in the human post-mortem brain. *Frontiers in neuroanatomy*, 11.
- Jajodia, A., Kaur, H., Kumari, K., Gupta, M., Baghel, R., Srivastava, A., Sood, M., Chadda, R. K., Jain, S., and Kukreti, R. (2015). Evidence for schizophrenia susceptibility alleles in the indian population: An association of neurodevelopmental genes in case–control and familial samples. *Schizophrenia research*, 162(1):112–117.
- Jajodia, A., Kaur, H., Kumari, K., Kanojia, N., Gupta, M., Baghel, R., Sood, M., Jain, S., Chadda, R. K., and Kukreti, R. (2016). Evaluation of genetic association of neurodevelopment and neuroimmunological genes with antipsychotic treatment response in schizophrenia in indian populations. *Molecular genetics & genomic medicine*, 4(1):18–27.
- Jansen, A., Krach, S., Krug, A., Markov, V., Thimm, M., Paulus, F. M., Zerres, K., Stöcker, T., Shah, N. J., Nöthen, M. M., et al. (2010). The effect of g72 genotype on neural correlates of memory encoding and retrieval. *Neuroimage*, 53(3):1001–1006.

- Javitt, D. (1987). Negative schizophrenic symptomatology and the pcpc (phencyclidine) model of schizophrenia. *The Hillside journal of clinical psychiatry*, 9(1):12–35.
- Javitt, D. C. (1999). Treatment of negative and cognitive symptoms. *Current psychiatry reports*, 1(1):25–30.
- Javitt, D. C. (2010). Glutamatergic theories of schizophrenia. *The Israel journal of psychiatry and related sciences*, 47(1):4.
- Javitt, D. C., Zukin, S. R., et al. (1991). Recent advances in the phencyclidine model of schizophrenia. *Am J Psychiatry*, 148(10):1301–1308.
- Johnston, B. A., Tolomeo, S., Gradin, V., Christmas, D., Matthews, K., and Douglas Steele, J. (2015). Failure of hippocampal deactivation during loss events in treatment-resistant depression. *Brain*, 138(9):2766–2776.
- Jönsson, E. G., Saetre, P., Vares, M., Andreou, D., Larsson, K., Timm, S., Rasmussen, H. B., Djurovic, S., Melle, I., Andreassen, O. A., et al. (2009). Dtnbp1, nrg1, dao, and grm3 polymorphisms and schizophrenia: an association study. *Neuropsychobiology*, 59(3):142–150.
- Jorgensen, W. L., Chandrasekhar, J., Madura, J. D., Impey, R. W., and Klein, M. L. (1983). Comparison of simple potential functions for simulating liquid water. *The Journal of chemical physics*, 79(2):926–935.
- Kalia, L. V., Kalia, S. K., and Salter, M. W. (2008). Nmda receptors in clinical neurology: excitatory times ahead. *The Lancet Neurology*, 7(8):742–755.
- Kampman, O., Anttila, S., Illi, A., Saarela, M., Rontu, R., Mattila, K. M., Leinonen, E., and Lehtimäki, T. (2004). Neuregulin genotype and medication response in Finnish patients with schizophrenia. *Neuroreport*, 15(16):2517–2520.
- Kang, C., Yang, X., Xu, X., Liu, H., Su, P., and Yang, J. (2012). Association study of neuregulin 1 gene polymorphisms with auditory p300 in schizophrenia. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 159(4):422–428.
- Kang, H. J., Kawasawa, Y. I., Cheng, F., Zhu, Y., Xu, X., Li, M., Sousa, A. M., Pletikos, M., Meyer, K. A., Sedmak, G., et al. (2011). Spatiotemporal transcriptome of the human brain. *Nature*, 478(7370):483.
- Kantrowitz, J. T. and Javitt, D. C. (2010). N-methyl-d-aspartate (nmda) receptor dysfunction or dysregulation: the final common pathway on the road to schizophrenia? *Brain research bulletin*, 83(3):108–121.

- Kapoor, R., Lim, K. S., Cheng, A., Garrick, T., and Kapoor, V. (2006). Preliminary evidence for a link between schizophrenia and nmda-glycine site receptor ligand metabolic enzymes, d-amino acid oxidase (daao) and kynurenine aminotransferase-1 (kat-1). *Brain research*, 1106(1):205–210.
- Kapur, S., Zipursky, R., Jones, C., Shammi, C., Remington, G., and Seeman, P. (2000). A positron emission tomography study of quetiapine in schizophrenia: a preliminary finding of an antipsychotic effect with only transiently high dopamine d2 receptor occupancy. *Archives of general psychiatry*, 57(6):553–559.
- Kartalci, Ş. and Acar, C. (2016). An association study of d-amino acid oxidase and d-amino acid oxidase activator polymorphisms and schizophrenia in patients from turkey. *ANADOLU PSIKIYATRI DERGISI-ANATOLIAN JOURNAL OF PSYCHIATRY*, 17(5):341–346.
- Katane, M., Kawata, T., Nakayama, K., Saitoh, Y., Kaneko, Y., Matsuda, S., Saitoh, Y., Miyamoto, T., Sekine, M., and Homma, H. (2015). Characterization of the enzymatic and structural properties of human d-aspartate oxidase and comparison with those of the rat and mouse enzymes. *Biological and Pharmaceutical Bulletin*, 38(2):298–305.
- Kay, S. R., Fiszbein, A., and Opfer, L. A. (1987). The positive and negative syndrome scale (panss) for schizophrenia. *Schizophrenia bulletin*, 13(2):261.
- Keri, S., Kiss, I., and Kelemen, O. (2009). Effects of a neuregulin 1 variant on conversion to schizophrenia and schizophreniform disorder in people at high risk for psychosis. *Molecular psychiatry*, 14(2):118–120.
- Kéri, S., Kiss, I., Seres, I., and Kelemen, O. (2009). A polymorphism of the neuregulin 1 gene (snp8nrg243177/rs6994992) affects reactivity to expressed emotion in schizophrenia. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 150(3):418–420.
- Kim, B., Kim, H., Joo, Y. H., Lim, J., Kim, C.-Y., and Song, K. (2010). Sex-different association of dao with schizophrenia in koreans. *Psychiatry research*, 179(2):121–125.
- Kim, J.-H., Park, B.-L., Pasaje, C. F. A., Bae, J. S., Park, C. S., Cha, B., Kim, B.-J., Lee, M., Choi, W. H., Shin, T.-M., et al. (2012). Lack of associations of neuregulin 1 variations with schizophrenia and smooth pursuit eye movement abnormality in a korean population. *Journal of molecular neuroscience*, 46(3):476–482.

- Kim, J. W., Lee, Y.-S., Cho, E.-Y., Jang, Y. L., Park, D. Y., Choi, K.-S., Jeun, H. O., Cho, S.-H., Jang, S.-Y., and Hong, K. S. (2006). Linkage and association of schizophrenia with genetic variations in the locus of neuregulin 1 in korean population. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 141(3):281–286.
- Kircher, T., Thienel, R., Wagner, M., Reske, M., Habel, U., Kellermann, T., Frommann, I., Schwab, S., Wölwer, W., von Wilmsdorf, M., et al. (2009). Neuregulin 1 ice-single nucleotide polymorphism in first episode schizophrenia correlates with cerebral activation in fronto-temporal areas. *European archives of psychiatry and clinical neuroscience*, 259(2):72.
- Kirov, G., Rees, E., Walters, J. T., Escott-Price, V., Georgieva, L., Richards, A. L., Chambert, K. D., Davies, G., Legge, S. E., Moran, J. L., et al. (2014). The penetrance of copy number variations for schizophrenia and developmental delay. *Biological psychiatry*, 75(5):378–385.
- Kiss, I., Kelemen, O., and Kéri, S. (2012). Decreased peripheral expression of neuregulin 1 in high-risk individuals who later converted to psychosis. *Schizophrenia research*, 135(1-3):198–199.
- Kleinman, J. E., Law, A. J., Lipska, B. K., Hyde, T. M., Ellis, J. K., Harrison, P. J., and Weinberger, D. R. (2011). Genetic neuropathology of schizophrenia: new approaches to an old question and new uses for postmortem human brains. *Biological psychiatry*, 69(2):140–145.
- Knapp, M., Mangalore, R., and Simon, J. (2004). The global costs of schizophrenia. *Schizophrenia bulletin*, 30(2):279–293.
- Korostishevsky, M., Kremer, I., Kaganovich, M., Cholostoy, A., Murad, I., Muhaheed, M., Bannoura, I., Rietschel, M., Dobrusin, M., Bening-Abu-Shach, U., et al. (2006). Transmission disequilibrium and haplotype analyses of the g72/g30 locus: suggestive linkage to schizophrenia in palestinian arabs living in the north of israel. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 141(1):91–95.
- Kotaka, T., Ujike, H., Okahisa, Y., Takaki, M., Nakata, K., Kodama, M., Inada, T., Yamada, M., Uchimura, N., Iwata, N., et al. (2009). G72 gene is associated with susceptibility to methamphetamine psychosis. *Progress in Neuro-Psychopharmacology and Biological Psychiatry*, 33(6):1046–1049.
- Koziol, L. F., Budding, D., Andreasen, N., DArrigo, S., Bulgheroni, S., Imamizu,

- H., Ito, M., Manto, M., Marvel, C., Parker, K., et al. (2014). Consensus paper: the cerebellum's role in movement and cognition. *The Cerebellum*, 13(1):151–177.
- Kristiansen, L., Bakir, B., Haroutunian, V., and Meador-Woodruff, J. (2010). Expression of the nr2b-nmda receptor trafficking complex in prefrontal cortex from a group of elderly patients with schizophrenia. *Schizophrenia research*, 119(1):198–209.
- Kristiansen, L., Beneyto, M., Haroutunian, V., and Meador-Woodruff, J. (2006). Changes in nmda receptor subunits and interacting psd proteins in dorsolateral prefrontal and anterior cingulate cortex indicate abnormal regional expression in schizophrenia. *Molecular psychiatry*, 11(8):737.
- Krystal, J. H., Karper, L. P., Seibyl, J. P., Freeman, G. K., Delaney, R., Bremner, J. D., Heninger, G. R., Bowers, M. B., and Charney, D. S. (1994). Subanesthetic effects of the noncompetitive nmda antagonist, ketamine, in humans: psychotomimetic, perceptual, cognitive, and neuroendocrine responses. *Archives of general psychiatry*, 51(3):199–214.
- Krystal, J. H., Perry, E. B., Gueorguieva, R., Belger, A., Madonick, S. H., Abi-Dargham, A., Cooper, T. B., MacDougall, L., Abi-Saab, W., and DSouza, D. C. (2005). Comparative and interactive human psychopharmacologic effects of ketamine and amphetamine: implications for glutamatergic and dopaminergic model psychoses and cognitive function. *Archives of general psychiatry*, 62(9):985–995.
- Kukshal, P., Bhatia, T., Bhagwat, A., Gur, R. E., Gur, R. C., Deshpande, S. N., Nimgaonkar, V. L., and Thelma, B. (2013). Association study of neuregulin-1 gene polymorphisms in a north indian schizophrenia sample. *Schizophrenia research*, 144(1):24–30.
- Kvajo, M., Dhillia, A., Swor, D., Karayiorgou, M., and Gogos, J. (2008). Evidence implicating the candidate schizophrenia/bipolar disorder susceptibility gene g72 in mitochondrial function. *Molecular psychiatry*, 13(7):685.
- Labrie, V. and Roder, J. C. (2010). The involvement of the nmda receptor d-serine/glycine site in the pathophysiology and treatment of schizophrenia. *Neuroscience & Biobehavioral Reviews*, 34(3):351–372.
- Labrie, V., Wong, A. H., and Roder, J. C. (2012). Contributions of the d-serine pathway to schizophrenia. *Neuropharmacology*, 62(3):1484–1503.

- Lachman, H. M., Pedrosa, E., Nolan, K. A., Glass, M., Ye, K., and Saito, T. (2006). Analysis of polymorphisms in at-rich domains of neuregulin 1 gene in schizophrenia. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 141(1):102–109.
- Lahti, A. C., Koffel, B., LaPorte, D., and Tamminga, C. A. (1995). Subanesthetic doses of ketamine stimulate psychosis in schizophrenia. *Neuropsychopharmacology*, 13(1):9–19.
- Lally, J. and MacCabe, J. H. (2015). Antipsychotic medication in schizophrenia: a review. *British medical bulletin*, 114(1):169–179.
- Lancaster, M. A., Renner, M., Martin, C.-A., Wenzel, D., Bicknell, L. S., Hurles, M. E., Homfray, T., Penninger, J. M., Jackson, A. P., and Knoblich, J. A. (2013). Cerebral organoids model human brain development and microcephaly. *Nature*, 501(7467):373–379.
- Lane, H.-Y., Lin, C.-H., Green, M. F., Helleman, G., Huang, C.-C., Chen, P.-W., Tun, R., Chang, Y.-C., and Tsai, G. E. (2013). Add-on treatment of benzoate for schizophrenia: a randomized, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial of d-amino acid oxidase inhibitor. *JAMA psychiatry*, 70(12):1267–1275.
- Lau, C. G., Takeuchi, K., Rodenas-Ruano, A., Takayasu, Y., Murphy, J., Bennett, M. V., and Zukin, R. S. (2009). Regulation of nmda receptor ca²⁺ signalling and synaptic plasticity. *Biochemical Society Transactions*, 37(6):1369–1374.
- Law, A. J., Lipska, B. K., Weickert, C. S., Hyde, T. M., Straub, R. E., Hashimoto, R., Harrison, P. J., Kleinman, J. E., and Weinberger, D. R. (2006). Neuregulin 1 transcripts are differentially expressed in schizophrenia and regulated by 5 snps associated with the disease. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 103(17):6747–6752.
- Le Corre, S., Harper, C. G., Lopez, P., Ward, P., and Catts, S. (2000). Increased levels of expression of an nmdar1 splice variant in the superior temporal gyrus in schizophrenia. *Neuroreport*, 11(5):983–986.
- Leach, E. L., Hurd, P. L., and Crespi, B. J. (2013). Schizotypy, cognitive performance, and genetic risk for schizophrenia in a non-clinical population. *Personality and Individual Differences*, 55(3):334–338.
- Ledonne, A., Nobili, A., Latagliata, E., Cavallucci, V., Guatteo, E., Puglisi-Allegra, S., D’amelio, M., and Mercuri, N. (2015). Neuregulin 1 signalling modulates mglur1 function in mesencephalic dopaminergic neurons. *Molecular psychiatry*, 20(8):959.

- Lee, C.-H., Lü, W., Michel, J. C., Goehring, A., Du, J., Song, X., and Gouaux, E. (2014). Nmda receptor structures reveal subunit arrangement and pore architecture. *Nature*, 511(7508):191.
- Lee, S. H., DeCandia, T. R., Ripke, S., Yang, J., Sullivan, P. F., Goddard, M. E., Keller, M. C., Visscher, P. M., Wray, N. R., Consortium, S. P. G.-W. A. S., et al. (2012). Estimating the proportion of variation in susceptibility to schizophrenia captured by common snps. *Nature genetics*, 44(3):247–250.
- Leucht, S., Corves, C., Arbter, D., Engel, R. R., Li, C., and Davis, J. M. (2009). Second-generation versus first-generation antipsychotic drugs for schizophrenia: a meta-analysis. *The Lancet*, 373(9657):31–41.
- Li, B., Woo, R.-S., Mei, L., and Malinow, R. (2007). The neuregulin-1 receptor erbb4 controls glutamatergic synapse maturation and plasticity. *Neuron*, 54(4):583–597.
- Li, P., L Snyder, G., and E Vanover, K. (2016). Dopamine targeting drugs for the treatment of schizophrenia: Past, present and future. *Current topics in medicinal chemistry*, 16(29):3385–3403.
- Li, T., Stefansson, H., Gudfinnsson, E., Cai, G., Liu, X., Murray, R., Steinthorsdottir, V., Januel, D., Gudnadottir, V., Petursson, H., et al. (2004). Identification of a novel neuregulin 1 at-risk haplotype in han schizophrenia chinese patients, but no association with the icelandic/scottish risk haplotype. *Molecular psychiatry*, 9(7):698.
- Li, Y., Chen, Y., Hu, J., Wei, L., Gao, H., and Xu, C. (2010). Correlation of d-amino acid-oxidase gene polymorphism to schizophrenia. *Nan fang yi ke da xue xue bao= Journal of Southern Medical University*, 30(9):2142–2144.
- Liberati, A., Altman, D. G., Tetzlaff, J., Mulrow, C., Gøtzsche, P. C., Ioannidis, J. P., Clarke, M., Devereaux, P. J., Kleijnen, J., and Moher, D. (2009). The prisma statement for reporting systematic reviews and meta-analyses of studies that evaluate health care interventions: explanation and elaboration. *PLoS medicine*, 6(7):e1000100.
- Lieberman, J., Kane, J., and Alvir, J. (1987). Provocative tests with psychostimulant drugs in schizophrenia. *Psychopharmacology*, 91(4):415–433.
- Lieberman, J. A., Perkins, D., Belger, A., Chakos, M., Jarskog, F., Boteva, K., and Gilmore, J. (2001). The early stages of schizophrenia: speculations on pathogenesis, pathophysiology, and therapeutic approaches. *Biological psychiatry*, 50(11):884–897.

- Lin, C., Chang, H., Chen, Y., Huang, C., Tun, R., Tsai, G., and Lane, H. (2014). Distinctively higher plasma g72 protein levels in patients with schizophrenia than in healthy individuals. *Molecular psychiatry*, 19(6):636.
- Lin, C.-Y., Liang, S.-Y., Chang, Y.-C., Ting, S.-Y., Kao, C.-L., Wu, Y.-H., Tsai, G. E., and Lane, H.-Y. (2017). Adjunctive sarcosine plus benzoate improved cognitive function in chronic schizophrenia patients with constant clinical symptoms: a randomised, double-blind, placebo-controlled trial. *The World Journal of Biological Psychiatry*, 18(5):357–368.
- Lin, H.-F., Liu, Y.-I., Liu, C.-M., Hung, S.-i., Hwu, H.-g., and Chen, W. J. (2005). Neuregulin 1 gene and variations in perceptual aberration of schizotypal personality in adolescents. *Psychological medicine*, 35(11):1589–1598.
- Liu, C.-M., Hwu, H.-G., Fann, C. S., Lin, C.-Y., Liu, Y.-L., Ou-Yang, W.-C., and Lee, S. F.-C. (2005). Linkage evidence of schizophrenia to loci near neuregulin 1 gene on chromosome 8p21 in taiwanese families. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 134(1):79–83.
- Liu, X., He, G., Wang, X., Chen, Q., Qian, X., Lin, W., Li, D., Gu, N., Feng, G., and He, L. (2004). Association of daao with schizophrenia in the chinese population. *Neuroscience letters*, 369(3):228–233.
- Liu, Y.-L., Fann, C. S.-J., Liu, C.-M., Chang, C. C., Wu, J.-Y., Hung, S.-I., Liu, S.-K., Hsieh, M. H., Hwang, T.-J., Chan, H.-Y., et al. (2006). No association of g72 and d-amino acid oxidase genes with schizophrenia. *Schizophrenia research*, 87(1):15–20.
- Liu, Y.-L., Wang, S.-C., Hwu, H.-G., Fann, C. S.-J., Yang, U.-C., Yang, W.-C., Hsu, P.-C., Chang, C.-C., Wen, C.-C., Tsai-Wu, J.-J., et al. (2016). Haplotypes of the d-amino acid oxidase gene are significantly associated with schizophrenia and its neurocognitive deficits. *PloS one*, 11(3):e0150435.
- Loh, H. C., Tang, P. Y., Tee, S. F., Chow, T. J., Choong, C. Y., Lim, S. Y., and Yong, H. S. (2013). Neuregulin-1 (nrg-1) and its susceptibility to schizophrenia: a case–control study and meta-analysis. *Psychiatry research*, 208(2):186–188.
- Luykx, J., Bakker, S., Visser, W., Verhoeven-Duif, N., Buizer-Voskamp, J., Den Heijer, J., Boks, M., Sul, J., Eskin, E., Ori, A., et al. (2015). Genome-wide association study of nmda receptor coagonists in human cerebrospinal fluid and plasma. *Molecular psychiatry*, 20(12):1557.

- Ma, J., Qin, W., Wang, X., Guo, T., Bian, L., Duan, S., Li, X., Zou, F., Fang, Y., Fang, J., et al. (2006). Further evidence for the association between g72/g30 genes and schizophrenia in two ethnically distinct populations. *Molecular psychiatry*, 11(5):479.
- Ma, J., Sun, J., Zhang, H., Zhang, R., Kang, W.-H., Gao, C.-G., Liu, H.-S., Ma, X.-H., Min, Z.-X., Zhao, W.-X., et al. (2009). Evidence for transmission disequilibrium at the daao gene locus in a schizophrenia family sample. *Neuroscience letters*, 462(2):105–108.
- Ma, L., Wu, D.-D., Ma, S. L., Tan, L., Chen, X., Tang, N. L., and Yao, Y.-G. (2014). Molecular evolution in the creb1 signal pathway and a rare haplotype in creb1 with genetic predisposition to schizophrenia. *Journal of psychiatric research*, 57:84–89.
- Machiela, M. J. and Chanock, S. J. (2015). Ldlink: a web-based application for exploring population-specific haplotype structure and linking correlated alleles of possible functional variants. *Bioinformatics*, 31(21):3555–3557.
- Madeira, C., Freitas, M. E., Vargas-Lopes, C., Wolosker, H., and Panizzutti, R. (2008). Increased brain d-amino acid oxidase (daao) activity in schizophrenia. *Schizophrenia research*, 101(1):76–83.
- Maier, J. A., Martinez, C., Kasavajhala, K., Wickstrom, L., Hauser, K. E., and Simmerling, C. (2015). ff14sb: improving the accuracy of protein side chain and backbone parameters from ff99sb. *Journal of chemical theory and computation*, 11(8):3696–3713.
- Malhotra, A. K., Pinals, D. A., Adler, C. M., Elman, I., Clifton, A., Pickar, D., and Breier, A. (1997). Ketamine-induced exacerbation of psychotic symptoms and cognitive impairment in neuroleptic-free schizophrenics. *Neuropsychopharmacology*, 17(3):141–150.
- Mata, I., Perez-Iglesias, R., Roiz-Santiañez, R., Tordesillas-Gutierrez, D., Gonzalez-Mandly, A., Berja, A., Vazquez-Barquero, J. L., and Crespo-Facorro, B. (2010). Additive effect of nrg1 and disc1 genes on lateral ventricle enlargement in first episode schizophrenia. *Neuroimage*, 53(3):1016–1022.
- Mata, I., Perez-Iglesias, R., Roiz-Santiañez, R., Tordesillas-Gutierrez, D., Gonzalez-Mandly, A., Vazquez-Barquero, J. L., and Crespo-Facorro, B. (2009). A neuregulin 1 variant is associated with increased lateral ventricle volume in patients with first-episode schizophrenia. *Biological psychiatry*, 65(6):535–540.

- Mathew, S. V., Law, A. J., Lipska, B. K., Dávila-García, M. I., Zamora, E. D., Mitkus, S. N., Vakkalanka, R., Straub, R. E., Weinberger, D. R., Kleinman, J. E., et al. (2007). $\alpha 7$ nicotinic acetylcholine receptor mrna expression and binding in postmortem human brain are associated with genetic variation in neuregulin 1. *Human molecular genetics*, 16(23):2921–2932.
- Matsui, T.-a., Sekiguchi, M., Hashimoto, A., Tomita, U., Nishikawa, T., and Wada, K. (1995). Functional comparison of d-serine and glycine in rodents: The effect on cloned nmda receptors and the extracellular concentration. *Journal of neurochemistry*, 65(1):454–458.
- Matsuura, A., Fujita, Y., Iyo, M., and Hashimoto, K. (2015). Effects of sodium benzoate on pre-pulse inhibition deficits and hyperlocomotion in mice after administration of phencyclidine. *Acta neuropsychiatrica*, 27(3):159–167.
- Mattai, A. A., Tossell, J., Greenstein, D. K., Addington, A., Clasen, L. S., Gornick, M. C., Seal, J., Inoff-Germain, G., Gochman, P. A., Lenane, M., et al. (2006). Sleep disturbances in childhood-onset schizophrenia. *Schizophrenia research*, 86(1):123–129.
- Mayberg, H. S., Liotti, M., Brannan, S. K., McGinnis, S., Mahurin, R. K., Jerabek, P. A., Silva, J. A., Tekell, J. L., Martin, C. C., Lancaster, J. L., et al. (1999). Reciprocal limbic-cortical function and negative mood: converging pet findings in depression and normal sadness. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 156(5):675–682.
- Mayer, M. L., Westbrook, G. L., and Guthrie, P. B. (1984). Voltage-dependent block by mg^{2+} of nmda responses in spinal cord neurones. *Nature*, 309(5965):261–263.
- Maziade, M., Chagnon, Y. C., Roy, M.-A., Bureau, A., Fournier, A., and Mérette, C. (2009). Chromosome 13q13–q14 locus overlaps mood and psychotic disorders: the relevance for redefining phenotype. *European Journal of Human Genetics*, 17(8):1034.
- McGlashan, T., Miller, T., Woods, S., Rosen, J., Hoffman, R., Davidson, L., et al. (2001). Structured interview for prodromal syndromes. *PRIME Research Clinic, Yale School of Medicine, New Haven, CT*.
- McGlashan, T., Walsh, B., and Woods, S. (2010). *The psychosis-risk syndrome: handbook for diagnosis and follow-up*. Oxford University Press.
- McGorry, P. (1995). A treatment-relevant classification of psychotic disorders. *Australian & New Zealand Journal of Psychiatry*, 29(4):555–558.

- McGorry, P., Keshavan, M., Goldstone, S., Amminger, P., Allott, K., Berk, M., Lavoie, S., Pantelis, C., Yung, A., Wood, S., et al. (2014). Biomarkers and clinical staging in psychiatry. *World Psychiatry*, 13(3):211–223.
- McGorry, P. and Nelson, B. (2016). Why we need a transdiagnostic staging approach to emerging psychopathology, early diagnosis, and treatment. *JAMA psychiatry*, 73(3):191–192.
- McGorry, P. D., Hickie, I. B., Yung, A. R., Pantelis, C., and Jackson, H. J. (2006). Clinical staging of psychiatric disorders: a heuristic framework for choosing earlier, safer and more effective interventions. *Australian and New Zealand Journal of Psychiatry*, 40(8):616–622.
- McGorry, P. D., Nelson, B., Goldstone, S., and Yung, A. R. (2010). Clinical staging: a heuristic and practical strategy for new research and better health and social outcomes for psychotic and related mood disorders. *The Canadian Journal of Psychiatry*, 55(8):486–497.
- McGrath, J., Saha, S., Chant, D., and Welham, J. (2008). Schizophrenia: a concise overview of incidence, prevalence, and mortality. *Epidemiologic reviews*, 30(1):67–76.
- McLaren, W., Gil, L., Hunt, S. E., Riat, H. S., Ritchie, G. R., Thormann, A., Flicek, P., and Cunningham, F. (2016). The ensembl variant effect predictor. *Genome biology*, 17(1):122.
- Mechelli, A., Fusar-Poli, P., Prata, D., Papagni, S. A., Tognin, S., Kambeitz, J., Fu, C., Picchioni, M., Walshe, M., Touloupoulou, T., et al. (2012). Genetic vulnerability to psychosis and cortical function: epistatic effects between daao and g72. *Current pharmaceutical design*, 18(4):510–517.
- Mechelli, A., Prata, D. P., Fu, C. H., Picchioni, M., Kane, F., Kalidindi, S., McDonald, C., Demjaha, A., Kravariti, E., Touloupoulou, T., et al. (2008). The effects of neuregulin1 on brain function in controls and patients with schizophrenia and bipolar disorder. *Neuroimage*, 42(2):817–826.
- Mei, L. and Nave, K.-A. (2014). Neuregulin-erbb signaling in the nervous system and neuropsychiatric diseases. *Neuron*, 83(1):27–49.
- Meredith, R. (2015). Sensitive and critical periods during neurotypical and aberrant neurodevelopment: a framework for neurodevelopmental disorders. *Neuroscience & Biobehavioral Reviews*, 50:180–188.

- Merritt, K., McGuire, P., and Egerton, A. (2013). Relationship between glutamate dysfunction and symptoms and cognitive function in psychosis. *Frontiers in psychiatry*, 4.
- Metzler, S., Dvorsky, D., Wyss, C., Müller, M., Traber-Walker, N., Walitza, S., Theodoridou, A., Rössler, W., and Heekeren, K. (2014). Neurocognitive profiles in help-seeking individuals: comparison of risk for psychosis and bipolar disorder criteria. *Psychological medicine*, 44(16):3543–3555.
- Miller, A., Shen, J., and Mâsse, L. C. (2016). Child functional characteristics explain child and family outcomes better than diagnosis: population-based study of children with autism or other neurodevelopmental disorders/disabilities. *Health reports*, 27(6):9.
- Miller, T. J., McGlashan, T. H., Rosen, J. L., Cadenhead, K., Ventura, J., McFarlane, W., Perkins, D. O., Pearlson, G. D., and Woods, S. W. (2003). Prodromal assessment with the structured interview for prodromal syndromes and the scale of prodromal symptoms: predictive validity, interrater reliability, and training to reliability. *Schizophrenia bulletin*, 29(4):703.
- Moberget, T., Doan, N. T., Alnæs, D., Kaufmann, T., Córdova-Palomera, A., Lagerberg, T., Diedrichsen, J., Schwarz, E., Zink, M., Eisenacher, S., et al. (2017). Cerebellar volume and cerebellocerebral structural covariance in schizophrenia: a multisite mega-analysis of 983 patients and 1349 healthy controls. *Molecular Psychiatry*.
- Molla, G., Bernasconi, M., Sacchi, S., Pilone, M. S., and Pollegioni, L. (2006a). Expression in escherichia coli and in vitro refolding of the human protein plg72. *Protein expression and purification*, 46(1):150–155.
- Molla, G., Sacchi, S., Bernasconi, M., Pilone, M. S., Fukui, K., and Pollegioni, L. (2006b). Characterization of human d-amino acid oxidase. *FEBS letters*, 580(9):2358–2364.
- Moon, E., Rollins, B., Mesén, A., Sequeira, A., Myers, R. M., Akil, H., Watson, S. J., Barchas, J., Jones, E. G., Schatzberg, A., et al. (2011). Lack of association to a nrg1 missense polymorphism in schizophrenia or bipolar disorder in a costan Rican population. *Schizophrenia research*, 131(1):52–57.
- Morrison, T. B., Weis, J. J., and Wittwer, C. T. (1998). Quantification of low-copy transcripts by continuous sybr green i monitoring during amplification. *Biotechniques*, 24(6):954–8.

- Mössner, R., Schuhmacher, A., Wagner, M., Quednow, B. B., Frommann, I., Kühn, K.-U., Schwab, S. G., Rietschel, M., Falkai, P., Wölwer, W., et al. (2010). Daa/g72 predicts the progression of prodromal syndromes to first episode psychosis. *European archives of psychiatry and clinical neuroscience*, 260(3):209–215.
- Mostaid, M., Mancuso, S., Liu, C., Sundram, S., Pantelis, C., Everall, I., and Bousman, C. (2017). Meta-analysis reveals associations between genetic variation in the 5 and 3 regions of neuregulin-1 and schizophrenia. *Translational psychiatry*, 7(1):e1004.
- Mothet, J.-P., Parent, A. T., Wolosker, H., Brady, R. O., Linden, D. J., Ferris, C. D., Rogawski, M. A., and Snyder, S. H. (2000). D-serine is an endogenous ligand for the glycine site of the n-methyl-d-aspartate receptor. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences*, 97(9):4926–4931.
- Mulle, J., Chowdari, K., Nimgaonkar, V., and Chakravarti, A. (2005). No evidence for association to the g72/g30 locus in an independent sample of schizophrenia families. *Molecular psychiatry*, 10(5):431.
- Müller, D. J., Zai, C. C., Shinkai, T., Strauss, J., and Kennedy, J. L. (2011). Association between the daoa/g72 gene and bipolar disorder and meta-analyses in bipolar disorder and schizophrenia. *Bipolar disorders*, 13(2):198–207.
- Nakazawa, K., Zsiros, V., Jiang, Z., Nakao, K., Kolata, S., Zhang, S., and Belforte, J. E. (2012). Gabaergic interneuron origin of schizophrenia pathophysiology. *Neuropharmacology*, 62(3):1574–1583.
- Naumova, O. Y., Lee, M., Rychkov, S. Y., Vlasova, N. V., and Grigorenko, E. L. (2013). Gene expression in the human brain: the current state of the study of specificity and spatiotemporal dynamics. *Child development*, 84(1):76–88.
- Nawaz, R., Asif, H., Khan, A., Ishtiaq, H., Shad, F., and Siddiqui, S. (2014). Drugs targeting snprs35753505 of the nrg1 gene may prevent the association of neurological disorder schizophrenia in a pakistani population. *CNS & Neurological Disorders-Drug Targets (Formerly Current Drug Targets-CNS & Neurological Disorders)*, 13(9):1604–1614.
- Naz, M., Riaz, M., and Saleem, M. (2011). Potential role of neuregulin 1 and tnfr-alpha (- 308) polymorphism in schizophrenia patients visiting hospitals in lahore, pakistan. *Molecular biology reports*, 38(7):4709–4714.

- Nickl-Jockschat, T., Stöcker, T., Krug, A., Markov, V., Maximov, I. I., Huang, R., Schneider, F., Habel, U., Eickhoff, S. B., Zerres, K., et al. (2015). Genetic variation in the g72 gene is associated with increased frontotemporal fiber tract integrity. *European archives of psychiatry and clinical neuroscience*, 265(4):291–301.
- Nicodemus, K. K., Kolachana, B. S., Vakkalanka, R., Straub, R. E., Giegling, I., Egan, M. F., Rujescu, D., and Weinberger, D. R. (2007). Evidence for statistical epistasis between catechol-o-methyltransferase (comt) and polymorphisms in rgs4, g72 (daoa), grm3, and disc1: influence on risk of schizophrenia. *Human genetics*, 120(6):889–906.
- Nicodemus, K. K., Law, A. J., Luna, A., Vakkalanka, R., Straub, R. E., Kleinman, J. E., and Weinberger, D. R. (2009). A 5 promoter region snp in nrg1 is associated with schizophrenia risk and type iii isoform expression. *Molecular psychiatry*, 14(8):741.
- Nixon, D. C., Prust, M. J., Sambataro, F., Tan, H.-Y., Mattay, V. S., Weinberger, D. R., and Callicott, J. H. (2011). Interactive effects of daoa (g72) and catechol-o-methyltransferase on neurophysiology in prefrontal cortex. *Biological psychiatry*, 69(10):1006–1008.
- Norton, N., Moskvina, V., Morris, D. W., Bray, N. J., Zammit, S., Williams, N. M., Williams, H. J., Preece, A. C., Dwyer, S., Wilkinson, J. C., et al. (2006). Evidence that interaction between neuregulin 1 and its receptor erbb4 increases susceptibility to schizophrenia. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 141(1):96–101.
- Nowak, L., Bregestovski, P., Ascher, P., Herbet, A., and Prochiantz, A. (1984). Magnesium gates glutamate-activated channels in mouse central neurones. *Nature*, 307(5950):462–465.
- Numata, S., Ye, T., Hyde, T. M., Guitart-Navarro, X., Tao, R., Wininger, M., Colantuoni, C., Weinberger, D. R., Kleinman, J. E., and Lipska, B. K. (2012). Dna methylation signatures in development and aging of the human prefrontal cortex. *The American Journal of Human Genetics*, 90(2):260–272.
- Ohi, K., Hashimoto, R., Yasuda, Y., Yoshida, T., Takahashi, H., Iike, N., Fukumoto, M., Takamura, H., Iwase, M., Kamino, K., et al. (2009). Association study of the g72 gene with schizophrenia in a japanese population: a multicenter study. *Schizophrenia research*, 109(1):80–85.
- Ohnuma, T., Shibata, N., Baba, H., Ohi, K., Yasuda, Y., Nakamura, Y., Okochi, T., Naitoh, H., Hashimoto, R., Iwata, N., et al. (2010). No association between dao

- and schizophrenia in a japanese patient population: a multicenter replication study. *Schizophrenia research*, 118(1):300–302.
- Ohnuma, T., Shibata, N., Maeshima, H., Baba, H., Hatano, T., Hanzawa, R., and Arai, H. (2009). Association analysis of glycine-and serine-related genes in a japanese population of patients with schizophrenia. *Progress in Neuro-Psychopharmacology and Biological Psychiatry*, 33(3):511–518.
- Okochi, T., Kishi, T., Ikeda, M., Kitajima, T., Kinoshita, Y., Kawashima, K., Okumura, T., Tsunoka, T., Inada, T., Yamada, M., et al. (2009). Genetic association analysis of nrg1 with methamphetamine-induced psychosis in a japanese population. *Progress in Neuro-Psychopharmacology and Biological Psychiatry*, 33(5):903–905.
- Ono, K., Shishido, Y., Park, H. K., Kawazoe, T., Iwana, S., Chung, S. P., El-Magd, R. M. A., Yorita, K., Okano, M., Watanabe, T., et al. (2009). Potential pathophysiological role of d-amino acid oxidase in schizophrenia: immunohistochemical and in situ hybridization study of the expression in human and rat brain. *Journal of neural transmission*, 116(10):1335–1347.
- Opgen-Rhein, C., Lencz, T., Burdick, K. E., Neuhaus, A. H., DeRosse, P., Goldberg, T. E., and Malhotra, A. K. (2008). Genetic variation in the daoa gene complex: impact on susceptibility for schizophrenia and on cognitive performance. *Schizophrenia research*, 103(1):169–177.
- Otte, D.-M., Raskó, T., Wang, M., Dreiseidler, M., Drews, E., Schrage, H., Wojtalla, A., Höhfeld, J., Wanker, E., and Zimmer, A. (2014). Identification of the mitochondrial msrb2 as a binding partner of lg72. *Cellular and molecular neurobiology*, 34(8):1123–1130.
- Otte, D.-M., Sommersberg, B., Kudin, A., Guerrero, C., Albayram, Ö., Filiou, M. D., Frisch, P., Yilmaz, Ö., Drews, E., Turck, C. W., et al. (2011). N-acetyl cysteine treatment rescues cognitive deficits induced by mitochondrial dysfunction in g72/g30 transgenic mice. *Neuropsychopharmacology*, 36(11):2233.
- Pae, C.-U., Chiesa, A., and Serretti, A. (2010). Influence of daoa gene variants on antipsychotic response after switch to aripiprazole. *Psychiatry research*, 178(2):430–432.
- Panatier, A., Theodosis, D. T., Mothet, J.-P., Touquet, B., Pollegioni, L., Poulain, D. A., and Oliet, S. H. (2006). Glia-derived d-serine controls nmda receptor activity and synaptic memory. *Cell*, 125(4):775–784.

- Paoletti, P., Bellone, C., and Zhou, Q. (2013). Nmda receptor subunit diversity: impact on receptor properties, synaptic plasticity and disease. *Nature Reviews. Neuroscience*, 14(6):383.
- Papagni, S. A., Mechelli, A., Prata, D. P., Kambeitz, J., Fu, C. H., Picchioni, M., Walshe, M., Touloupoulou, T., Bramon, E., Murray, R. M., et al. (2011). Differential effects of daao on regional activation and functional connectivity in schizophrenia, bipolar disorder and controls. *Neuroimage*, 56(4):2283–2291.
- Papiol, S., Begemann, M., Rosenberger, A., Friedrichs, H., Ribbe, K., Grube, S., Schwab, M. H., Jahn, H., Gunkel, S., Benseler, F., et al. (2011). A phenotype-based genetic association study reveals the contribution of neuregulin1 gene variants to age of onset and positive symptom severity in schizophrenia. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 156(3):340–345.
- Papouin, T., Ladépêche, L., Ruel, J., Sacchi, S., Labasque, M., Hanini, M., Groc, L., Pollegioni, L., Mothet, J.-P., and Oliet, S. H. (2012). Synaptic and extrasynaptic nmda receptors are gated by different endogenous coagonists. *Cell*, 150(3):633–646.
- Park, C. and Park, S. K. (2012). Molecular links between mitochondrial dysfunctions and schizophrenia. *Molecules and cells*, 33(2):105–110.
- Parker, K. L., Narayanan, N. S., and Andreasen, N. C. (2014). The therapeutic potential of the cerebellum in schizophrenia. *Frontiers in systems neuroscience*, 8.
- Parlapani, E., Schmitt, A., Wirths, O., Bauer, M., Sommer, C., Rueb, U., Skowronek, M. H., Treutlein, J., Petroianu, G. A., Rietschel, M., et al. (2010). Gene expression of neuregulin-1 isoforms in different brain regions of elderly schizophrenia patients. *The World Journal of Biological Psychiatry*, 11(2-2):243–250.
- Patel, K. R., Cherian, J., Gohil, K., and Atkinson, D. (2014). Schizophrenia: overview and treatment options. *Pharmacy and Therapeutics*, 39(9):638.
- Pauli, A., Prata, D. P., Mechelli, A., Picchioni, M., Fu, C. H., Chaddock, C. A., Kane, F., Kalidindi, S., McDonald, C., Kravariti, E., et al. (2013). Interaction between effects of genes coding for dopamine and glutamate transmission on striatal and parahippocampal function. *Human brain mapping*, 34(9):2244–2258.
- Paus, T., Keshavan, M., and Giedd, J. N. (2008). Why do many psychiatric disorders emerge during adolescence? *Nature reviews. Neuroscience*, 9(12):947.

- Pepper, E. and Cardno, A. (2014). Genetics of schizophrenia and other psychotic disorders. *Current Psychiatry Reviews*, 10(2):133–142.
- Peroutka, J. (1980). Relationship of neuroleptic drug effects at brain dopamine, serotonin, α -adrenergic, and histamine receptors to clinical potency. *Am J Psychiatry*, 137(12).
- Petryshen, T., Middleton, F., Kirby, A., Aldinger, K., Purcell, S., Tahl, A., Morley, C., McGann, L., Gentile, K., Rockwell, G., et al. (2005). Support for involvement of neuregulin 1 in schizophrenia pathophysiology. *Molecular psychiatry*, 10(4):366.
- Pidsley, R., Viana, J., Hannon, E., Spiers, H., Troakes, C., Al-Saraj, S., Mechawar, N., Turecki, G., Schalkwyk, L. C., Bray, N. J., et al. (2014). Methyloomic profiling of human brain tissue supports a neurodevelopmental origin for schizophrenia. *Genome biology*, 15(10):483.
- Pilowsky, L., Bressan, R., Stone, J., Erlandsson, K., Mulligan, R., Krystal, J., and Ell, P. (2006). First in vivo evidence of an nmda receptor deficit in medication-free schizophrenic patients. *Molecular psychiatry*, 11(2):118.
- Pishva, E., Kenis, G., van den Hove, D., Lesch, K.-P., Boks, M. P., van Os, J., and Rutten, B. P. (2014). The epigenome and postnatal environmental influences in psychotic disorders. *Social psychiatry and psychiatric epidemiology*, 49(3):337–348.
- Pollegioni, L., Piubelli, L., Sacchi, S., Pilone, M., and Molla, G. (2007). Physiological functions of d-amino acid oxidases: from yeast to humans. *Cellular and molecular life sciences*, 64(11):1373.
- Popiolek, M., Ross, J. F., Charych, E., Chanda, P., Gundelfinger, E. D., Moss, S. J., Brandon, N. J., and Pausch, M. H. (2011). D-amino acid oxidase activity is inhibited by an interaction with bassoon protein at the presynaptic active zone. *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 286(33):28867–28875.
- Prata, D., Breen, G., Osborne, S., Munro, J., St Clair, D., and Collier, D. (2008). Association of dao and g72 (daoa)/g30 genes with bipolar affective disorder. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 147(6):914–917.
- Prata, D. P., Papagni, S. A., Mechelli, A., Fu, C. H., Kambeitz, J., Picchioni, M., Kane, F., Kalidindi, S., McDonald, C., Kravariti, E., et al. (2012). Effect of d-amino acid oxidase activator (daoa; g72) on brain function during verbal fluency. *Human brain mapping*, 33(1):143–153.

- Prus, A. (2017). *Drugs and the Neuroscience of Behavior: An Introduction to Psychopharmacology*. SAGE Publications.
- Purcell, S., Neale, B., Todd-Brown, K., Thomas, L., Ferreira, M. A., Bender, D., Maller, J., Sklar, P., De Bakker, P. I., Daly, M. J., et al. (2007). Plink: a tool set for whole-genome association and population-based linkage analyses. *The American Journal of Human Genetics*, 81(3):559–575.
- Rao, J. S., Kellom, M., Reese, E. A., Rapoport, S. I., and Kim, H.-W. (2012). Dysregulated glutamate and dopamine transporters in postmortem frontal cortex from bipolar and schizophrenic patients. *Journal of affective disorders*, 136(1):63–71.
- Rapoport, J., Giedd, J., and Gogtay, N. (2012). Neurodevelopmental model of schizophrenia: update 2012. *Molecular psychiatry*, 17(12):1228.
- Réthelyi, J. M., Bakker, S. C., Polgár, P., Czobor, P., Strengman, E., Pásztor, P. I., Kahn, R. S., and Bitter, I. (2010). Association study of nrg1, dtnbp1, rgs4, g72/g30, and pip5k2a with schizophrenia and symptom severity in a hungarian sample. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 153(3):792–801.
- Ripke, S., O'Dushlaine, C., Chambert, K., Moran, J. L., Kähler, A. K., Akterin, S., Bergen, S. E., Collins, A. L., Crowley, J. J., Fromer, M., et al. (2013). Genome-wide association analysis identifies 13 new risk loci for schizophrenia. *Nature genetics*, 45(10):1150–1159.
- Rosa, A., Gardner, M., Cuesta, M., Peralta, V., Fatjó-Vilas, M., Miret, S., Navarro, M., Comas, D., and Fananas, L. (2007). Family-based association study of neuregulin-1 gene and psychosis in a spanish sample. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 144(7):954–957.
- Roth, B. L. and Meltzer, H. Y. (1995). The role of serotonin in schizophrenia. *Psychopharmacology: The fourth generation of progress*, pages 1215–1228.
- Rouillard, A. D., Gundersen, G. W., Fernandez, N. F., Wang, Z., Monteiro, C. D., McDermott, M. G., and Maayan, A. (2016). The harmonizome: a collection of processed datasets gathered to serve and mine knowledge about genes and proteins. *Database*, 2016.
- Roussos, P., Giakoumaki, S. G., Adamaki, E., Anastasios, G., Nikos, R. K., and Bitsios, P. (2011). The association of schizophrenia risk-amino acid oxidase polymorphisms with sensorimotor gating, working memory and personality in healthy males. *Neuropsychopharmacology*, 36(8):1677.

- Ruijter, J., Ramakers, C., Hoogaars, W., Karlen, Y., Bakker, O., Van den Hoff, M., and Moorman, A. (2009). Amplification efficiency: linking baseline and bias in the analysis of quantitative pcr data. *Nucleic acids research*, 37(6):e45–e45.
- Sacchetti, E., Scassellati, C., Minelli, A., Valsecchi, P., Bonvicini, C., Pasqualetti, P., Galluzzo, A., Pioli, R., and Gennarelli, M. (2013). Schizophrenia susceptibility and nmda-receptor mediated signalling: an association study involving 32 tagsnps of dao, daoa, ppp3cc, and dtbnp1 genes. *BMC medical genetics*, 14(1):33.
- Sacchi, S. (2013). D-serine metabolism: new insights into the modulation of d-amino acid oxidase activity.
- Sacchi, S., Bernasconi, M., Martineau, M., Mothet, J.-P., Ruzzene, M., Pilone, M. S., Pollegioni, L., and Molla, G. (2008). plg72 modulates intracellular d-serine levels through its interaction with d-amino acid oxidase effect on schizophrenia susceptibility. *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 283(32):22244–22256.
- Sacchi, S., Binelli, G., and Pollegioni, L. (2016). G72 primate-specific gene: a still enigmatic element in psychiatric disorders. *Cellular and molecular life sciences*, 73(10):2029–2039.
- Sacchi, S., Caldinelli, L., Cappelletti, P., Pollegioni, L., and Molla, G. (2012). Structure–function relationships in human d-amino acid oxidase. *Amino acids*, 43(5):1833–1850.
- Sacchi, S., Cappelletti, P., Giovannardi, S., and Pollegioni, L. (2011). Evidence for the interaction of d-amino acid oxidase with plg72 in a glial cell line. *Molecular and Cellular Neuroscience*, 48(1):20–28.
- Sakurai, T., Gamo, N. J., Hikida, T., Kim, S.-H., Murai, T., Tomoda, T., and Sawa, A. (2015). Converging models of schizophrenia–network alterations of prefrontal cortex underlying cognitive impairments. *Progress in neurobiology*, 134:178–201.
- Salanti, G., Amountza, G., Ntzani, E. E., and Ioannidis, J. P. (2005). Hardy-weinberg equilibrium in genetic association studies: an empirical evaluation of reporting, deviations, and power. *European journal of human genetics: EJHG*, 13(7):840.
- Sanders, A. R., Duan, J., Levinson, D. F., Shi, J., He, D., Hou, C., Burrell, G. J., Rice, J. P., Nertney, D. A., Olincy, A., et al. (2008). No significant association of 14 candidate genes with schizophrenia in a large european ancestry sample: implications for psychiatric genetics. *American Journal of Psychiatry*, 165(4):497–506.

- Sasabe, J., Suzuki, M., Imanishi, N., and Aiso, S. (2014). Activity of d-amino acid oxidase is widespread in the human central nervous system. *Frontiers in synaptic neuroscience*, 6.
- Satel, S. L. and Edell, W. S. (1991). Cocaine-induced paranoia and psychosis proneness. *Am J Psychiatry*, 148(12):1708–11.
- Schizophrenia Working Group of the Psychiatric Genomics Consortium (2014). Biological insights from 108 schizophrenia-associated genetic loci. *Nature*, 511(7510):421.
- Schneider, C. A., Rasband, W. S., and Eliceiri, K. W. (2012). Nih image to imagej: 25 years of image analysis. *Nature methods*, 9(7):671–675.
- Schneider, K. (1959). *Clinical psychopathology*. Grune & Stratton.
- Schneidman-Duhovny, D., Inbar, Y., Nussinov, R., and Wolfson, H. J. (2005). Patchdock and symmdock: servers for rigid and symmetric docking. *Nucleic acids research*, 33(suppl_2):W363–W367.
- Schultz, C. C., Nenadic, I., Koch, K., Wagner, G., Roebel, M., Schachtzabel, C., Mühleisen, T. W., Nöthen, M. M., Cichon, S., Deufel, T., et al. (2011). Reduced cortical thickness is associated with the glutamatergic regulatory gene risk variant daoa arg30lys in schizophrenia. *Neuropsychopharmacology*, 36(8):1747.
- Schultze-Lutter, F. and Koch, E. (2009). Schizophrenia proneness instrument child and youth version (spi-cy). Rome: Giovanni Fioriti.
- Schultze-Lutter, F., Koch, J., Ruhrmann, S., and Klosterkötter, J. (2007). Schizophrenia proneness instrument, adult version (spi-a). Rome: Giovanni Fioriti.
- Schultze-Lutter, F., Michel, C., Schmidt, S. J., Schimmelmann, B., Maric, N., Salokangas, R., Riecher-Rössler, A., van der Gaag, M., Nordentoft, M., Raballo, A., et al. (2015). Epa guidance on the early detection of clinical high risk states of psychoses. *European Psychiatry*, 30(3):405–416.
- Schultze-Lutter, F., Ruhrmann, S., Fusar-Poli, P., Bechdolf, A., G Schimmelmann, B., and Klosterkötter, J. (2012). Basic symptoms and the prediction of first-episode psychosis. *Current pharmaceutical design*, 18(4):351–357.
- Schumacher, J., Jamra, R. A., Freudenberger, J., Becker, T., Ohlraun, S., Otte, A., Tullius, M., Kovalenko, S., Van Den Bogaert, A., Maier, W., et al. (2004). Examination of g72 and d-amino-acid oxidase as genetic risk factors for schizophrenia and bipolar affective disorder. *Molecular psychiatry*, 9(2):203.

- Sershen, H., Hashim, A., Dunlop, D. S., Suckow, R. F., Cooper, T. B., and Javitt, D. C. (2016). Modulating nmda receptor function with d-amino acid oxidase inhibitors: understanding functional activity in pcp-treated mouse model. *Neurochemical research*, 41(1-2):398–408.
- Shariati, S. A. M., Behmanesh, M., and Galehdari, H. (2011). A study of the association between snp8nrg241930 in the 5'end of neuroglin 1 gene with schizophrenia in a group of iranian patients. *Cell Journal (Yakhteh)*, 13(2):91.
- Shi, J., Badner, J. A., Willour, V. L., Potash, J. B., Gershon, E. S., and Liu, C. (2009). Further evidence for an association of g72/g30 with schizophrenia in chinese. *Schizophrenia research*, 107(2-3):324.
- Shi, J., Gershon, E. S., and Liu, C. (2008). Genetic associations with schizophrenia: meta-analyses of 12 candidate genes. *Schizophrenia research*, 104(1):96–107.
- Shibuya, M., Komi, E., Wang, R., Kato, T., Watanabe, Y., Sakai, M., Ozaki, M., Someya, T., and Nawa, H. (2010). Measurement and comparison of serum neuregulin 1 immunoreactivity in control subjects and patients with schizophrenia: an influence of its genetic polymorphism. *Journal of neural transmission*, 117(7):887–895.
- Shin, H. D., Park, B. L., Kim, E. M., Lee, S. O., Cheong, H. S., Lee, C. H., Kim, S. G., Sohn, J.-W., Park, C. S., Kim, J. W., et al. (2007). Association analysis of g72/g30 polymorphisms with schizophrenia in the korean population. *Schizophrenia research*, 96(1):119–124.
- Shinkai, T., De Luca, V., Hwang, R., Muller, D. J., Lanktree, M., Zai, G., Shaikh, S., Wong, G., Sicard, T., Potapova, N., et al. (2007). Association analyses of the daaa/g30 and d-amino-acid oxidase genes in schizophrenia: further evidence for a role in schizophrenia. *Neuromolecular medicine*, 9(2):169–177.
- Shiota, S., Tochigi, M., Shimada, H., Ohashi, J., Kasai, K., Kato, N., Tokunaga, K., and Sasaki, T. (2008). Association and interaction analyses of nrg1 and erbb4 genes with schizophrenia in a japanese population. *Journal of human genetics*, 53(10):929–935.
- Shleper, M., Kartvelishvily, E., and Wolosker, H. (2005). D-serine is the dominant endogenous coagonist for nmda receptor neurotoxicity in organotypic hippocampal slices. *Journal of Neuroscience*, 25(41):9413–9417.
- Sibille, E. (2013). Molecular aging of the brain, neuroplasticity, and vulnerability to depression and other brain-related disorders. *Dialogues in clinical neuroscience*, 15(1):53.

- Sikka, P., Walker, R., Cockayne, R., Wood, M. J., Harrison, P. J., and Burnet, P. W. (2010). D-serine metabolism in c6 glioma cells: Involvement of alanine-serine-cysteine transporter (asct2) and serine racemase (srr) but not d-amino acid oxidase (dao). *Journal of neuroscience research*, 88(8):1829–1840.
- Singh, S. P. and Singh, V. (2011). Meta-analysis of the efficacy of adjunctive nmda receptor modulators in chronic schizophrenia. *CNS drugs*, 25(10):859–885.
- Smith, S. M., Uslaner, J. M., and Hutson, P. H. (2010). The therapeutic potential of d-amino acid oxidase (daao) inhibitors. *The open medicinal chemistry journal*, 4:3.
- Sokolov, B. P. (1998). Expression of nmdar1, glur1, glur7, and ka1 glutamate receptor mrnas is decreased in frontal cortex of neuroleptic-free schizophrenics: Evidence on reversible up-regulation by typical neuroleptics. *Journal of neurochemistry*, 71(6):2454–2464.
- Soler, J., Miret, S., Lázaro, L., Parellada, M., Martín, M., Lera-Miguel, S., Rosa, A., de Castro-Catala, M., Cuesta, M., Fañanás, L., et al. (2016). Influence of daoa and rgs4 genes on the risk for psychotic disorders and their associated executive dysfunctions: A family-based study. *European Psychiatry*, 32:42–47.
- Soronen, P., Silander, K., Antila, M., Palo, O. M., Tuulio-Henriksson, A., Kieseppä, T., Ellonen, P., Wedenoja, J., Turunen, J. A., Pietiläinen, O. P., et al. (2008). Association of a nonsynonymous variant of daoa with visuospatial ability in a bipolar family sample. *Biological psychiatry*, 64(5):438–442.
- Sprooten, E., Gupta, C. N., Knowles, E. E., McKay, D. R., Mathias, S. R., Curran, J. E., Kent, J. W., Carless, M. A., Almeida, M. A., Dyer, T. D., et al. (2015). Genome-wide significant linkage of schizophrenia-related neuroanatomical trait to 12q24. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 168(8):678–686.
- Squassina, A., Piccardi, P., Del Zompo, M., Rossi, A., Vita, A., Pini, S., Mucci, A., and Galderisi, S. (2010). Nrg1 and bdnf genes in schizophrenia: an association study in an italian case-control sample. *Psychiatry research*, 176(1):82–84.
- Stafford, M. R., Jackson, H., Mayo-Wilson, E., Morrison, A. P., and Kendall, T. (2013). Early interventions to prevent psychosis: systematic review and meta-analysis. *Bmj*, 346:f185.
- Stahl, S. M. (2013). *Stahl's essential psychopharmacology: neuroscientific basis and practical applications*. Cambridge university press.

- Stahl, S. M. et al. (2007). Beyond the dopamine hypothesis to the nmda glutamate receptor hypofunction hypothesis of schizophrenia. *CNS spectrums*, 12(4):265.
- Stefanis, N. C., Trikalinos, T. A., Avramopoulos, D., Smyrnis, N., Evdokimidis, I., Ntzani, E. E., Ioannidis, J. P., and Stefanis, C. N. (2007). Impact of schizophrenia candidate genes on schizotypy and cognitive endophenotypes at the population level. *Biological psychiatry*, 62(7):784–792.
- Stefansson, H., Petursson, H., Sigurdsson, E., Steinthorsdottir, V., Bjornsdottir, S., Sigmundsson, T., Ghosh, S., Brynjolfsson, J., Gunnarsdottir, S., Ivarsson, O., et al. (2002). Neuregulin 1 and susceptibility to schizophrenia. *The American Journal of Human Genetics*, 71(4):877–892.
- Stefansson, H., Sarginson, J., Kong, A., Yates, P., Steinthorsdottir, V., Gudfinnsson, E., Gunnarsdottir, S., Walker, N., Petursson, H., Crombie, C., et al. (2003). Association of neuregulin 1 with schizophrenia confirmed in a scottish population. *The American Journal of Human Genetics*, 72(1):83–87.
- Stevenson, J., Reilly, J., Harris, M., Patel, S., Weiden, P., Prasad, K., Badner, J., Nimgaonkar, V., Keshavan, M., Sweeney, J., and Bishop, J. (2016). Antipsychotic pharmacogenomics in first episode psychosis: a role for glutamate genes. *Translational psychiatry*, 6(2):e739.
- Stilo, S. A., Di Forti, M., and Murray, R. M. (2011). Environmental risk factors for schizophrenia: implications for prevention. *Neuropsychiatry*, 1(5):457–466.
- Strick, C. A., Li, C., Scott, L., Harvey, B., Hajós, M., Steyn, S. J., Piotrowski, M. A., James, L. C., Downs, J. T., Rago, B., et al. (2011). Modulation of nmda receptor function by inhibition of d-amino acid oxidase in rodent brain. *Neuropharmacology*, 61(5):1001–1015.
- Suárez-Pinilla, P., Roíz-Santiañez, R., Mata, I., De La Foz, V. O.-G., Brambilla, P., Fañanas, L., Valle-San Román, N., and Crespo-Facorro, B. (2015). Progressive structural brain changes and nrg1 gene variants in first-episode nonaffective psychosis. *Neuropsychobiology*, 71(2):103–111.
- Suliman, H., Schumacher, J., Becker, T., Cichon, S., Schulze, T. G., Propping, P., Rietschel, M., Nöthen, M. M., and Jamra, R. A. (2010). Association study of 20 genetic variants at the d-amino acid oxidase gene in schizophrenia. *Psychiatric genetics*, 20(2):82–83.
- Sun, J., Kuo, P.-H., Riley, B. P., Kendler, K. S., and Zhao, Z. (2008). Candidate genes for schizophrenia: a survey of association studies and gene ranking. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 147(7):1173–1181.

- Tan, J., Lin, Y., Su, L., Yan, Y., Chen, Q., Jiang, H., Wei, Q., and Gu, L. (2014). Association between daoa gene polymorphisms and the risk of schizophrenia, bipolar disorder and depressive disorder. *Progress in neuro-psychopharmacology and biological psychiatry*, 51:89–98.
- Tandon, R. (2014). Schizophrenia and other psychotic disorders in diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders (dsm)-5: clinical implications of revisions from dsm-iv. *Indian journal of psychological medicine*, 36(3):223.
- Tang, J., Chen, W., He, G., Zhou, J., Gu, N., Feng, G., and He, L. (2004). Polymorphisms within 5'end of the neuregulin 1 gene are genetically associated with schizophrenia in the chinese population. *Molecular psychiatry*, 9(1):11–11.
- Tebbenkamp, A. T., Willsey, A. J., State, M. W., and Šestan, N. (2014). The developmental transcriptome of the human brain: implications for neurodevelopmental disorders. *Current opinion in neurology*, 27(2):149.
- Templeton, G. F. (2011). A two-step approach for transforming continuous variables to normal: Implications and recommendations for is research. *CAIS*, 28:4.
- Terry-Lorenzo, R. T., Chun, L. E., Brown, S. P., Heffernan, M. L., Fang, Q. K., Orsini, M. A., Pollegioni, L., Hardy, L. W., Spear, K. L., and Large, T. H. (2014). Novel human d-amino acid oxidase inhibitors stabilize an active-site lid-open conformation. *Bioscience reports*, 34(4):e00133.
- Terzić, T., Kastelic, M., Dolžan, V., and Plesničar, B. K. (2015). Genetic variability testing of neurodevelopmental genes in schizophrenic patients. *Journal of Molecular Neuroscience*, 56(1):205–211.
- Theodoridou, A., Heekeren, K., Dvorsky, D., Metzler, S., Franscini, M., Haker, H., Kawohl, W., Rüsch, N., Walitza, S., and Rössler, W. (2014). Early recognition of high risk of bipolar disorder and psychosis: an overview of the zinep early recognition study. *Frontiers in public health*, 2.
- Thirunavukkarasu, P., Vijayakumari, A. A., John, J. P., Halahalli, H. N., Paul, P., Sen, S., Purushottam, M., and Jain, S. (2014). An exploratory association study of the influence of dysbindin and neuregulin polymorphisms on brain morphometry in patients with schizophrenia and healthy subjects from south india. *Asian journal of psychiatry*, 10:62–68.

- Thiselton, D., Webb, B., Neale, B., Ribble, R., O'Neill, F., Walsh, D., Riley, B., and Kendler, K. (2004). No evidence for linkage or association of neuregulin-1 (*nrg1*) with disease in the irish study of high-density schizophrenia families (*ishdsf*). *Molecular psychiatry*, 9(8):777.
- Thompson, P. M., Stein, J. L., Medland, S. E., Hibar, D. P., Vasquez, A. A., Renteria, M. E., Toro, R., Jahanshad, N., Schumann, G., Franke, B., et al. (2014). The enigma consortium: large-scale collaborative analyses of neuroimaging and genetic data. *Brain imaging and behavior*, 8(2):153–182.
- Thomson, P., Christoforou, A., Morris, S., Adie, E., Pickard, B., Porteous, D., Muir, W., Blackwood, D., and Evans, K. (2007). Association of neuregulin 1 with schizophrenia and bipolar disorder in a second cohort from the scottish population. *Molecular psychiatry*, 12(1):94.
- Tiihonen, J. and Wahlbeck, K. (2006). Glutamatergic drugs for schizophrenia. *The Cochrane Library*.
- Tosato, S., Bellani, M., Bonetto, C., Ruggeri, M., Perlini, C., Lasalvia, A., Marinelli, V., Rambaldelli, G., Cristofalo, D., Bertani, M., et al. (2012). Is neuregulin 1 involved in determining cerebral volumes in schizophrenia? preliminary results showing a decrease in superior temporal gyrus volume. *Neuropsychobiology*, 65(3):119–125.
- Tosato, S., Zanoni, M., Bonetto, C., Tozzi, F., Francks, C., Ira, E., Tomassi, S., Bertani, M., Rujescu, D., Giegling, I., et al. (2014). No association between *nrg1* and *erbb4* genes and psychopathological symptoms of schizophrenia. *Neuromolecular medicine*, 16(4):742–751.
- Traynelis, S. F., Wollmuth, L. P., McBain, C. J., Menniti, F. S., Vance, K. M., Ogden, K. K., Hansen, K. B., Yuan, H., Myers, S. J., and Dingledine, R. (2010). Glutamate receptor ion channels: structure, regulation, and function. *Pharmacological reviews*, 62(3):405–496.
- Turunen, J. A., Peltonen, J. O., Pietiläinen, O. P., Hennah, W., Loukola, A., Paunio, T., Silander, K., Ekelund, J., Varilo, T., Partonen, T., et al. (2007). The role of *dtnbp1*, *nrg1*, and *akt1* in the genetics of schizophrenia in finland. *Schizophrenia research*, 91(1):27–36.
- Uhlén, M., Fagerberg, L., Hallström, B. M., Lindskog, C., Oksvold, P., Mardinoglu, A., Sivertsson, Å., Kampf, C., Sjöstedt, E., Asplund, A., et al. (2015). Tissue-based map of the human proteome. *Science*, 347(6220):1260419.

- Umbricht, D., Schmid, L., Koller, R., Vollenweider, F. X., Hell, D., and Javitt, D. C. (2000). Ketamine-induced deficits in auditory and visual context-dependent processing in healthy volunteers: implications for models of cognitive deficits in schizophrenia. *Archives of general psychiatry*, 57(12):1139–1147.
- van Erp, T. G., Hibar, D. P., Rasmussen, J. M., Glahn, D. C., Pearlson, G. D., Andreassen, O. A., Agartz, I., Westlye, L. T., Haukvik, U. K., Dale, A. M., et al. (2016). Subcortical brain volume abnormalities in 2028 individuals with schizophrenia and 2540 healthy controls via the enigma consortium. *Molecular psychiatry*, 21(4):547–553.
- van Os, J. and Kapur, S. (2009). Schizophrenia. *Lancet*, 374:635–645.
- van Schijndel, J. E., van Loo, K. M., van Zweeden, M., Djurovic, S., Andreassen, O. A., Hansen, T., Werge, T., Kallunki, P., Pedersen, J. T., and Martens, G. J. (2009). Three-cohort targeted gene screening reveals a non-synonymous trka polymorphism associated with schizophrenia. *Journal of psychiatric research*, 43(15):1195–1199.
- Veerman, S., Schulte, P., and De Haan, L. (2014). The glutamate hypothesis: a pathogenic pathway from which pharmacological interventions have emerged. *Pharmacopsychiatry*, 47(04/05):121–130.
- Verrall, L., Burnet, P., Betts, J., and Harrison, P. (2010). The neurobiology of d-amino acid oxidase (dao) and its involvement in schizophrenia. *Molecular psychiatry*, 15(2):122.
- Verrall, L., Walker, M., Rawlings, N., Benzel, I., Kew, J. N., Harrison, P. J., and Burnet, P. W. (2007). d-amino acid oxidase and serine racemase in human brain: normal distribution and altered expression in schizophrenia. *European Journal of Neuroscience*, 26(6):1657–1669.
- Vilella, E., Costas, J., Sanjuan, J., Guitart, M., De Diego, Y., Carracedo, A., Martorell, L., Valero, J., Labad, A., De Frutos, R., et al. (2008). Association of schizophrenia with dtnbp1 but not with dao, daoa, nrg1 and rgs4 nor their genetic interaction. *Journal of psychiatric research*, 42(4):278–288.
- Wagner, J. R., Busche, S., Ge, B., Kwan, T., Pastinen, T., and Blanchette, M. (2014). The relationship between dna methylation, genetic and expression inter-individual variation in untransformed human fibroblasts. *Genome biology*, 15(2):R37.

- Walker, R. M., Christoforou, A., Thomson, P. A., McGhee, K. A., Maclean, A., Mühleisen, T. W., Strohmaier, J., Nieratschker, V., Nöthen, M. M., Rietschel, M., et al. (2010). Association analysis of neuregulin 1 candidate regions in schizophrenia and bipolar disorder. *Neuroscience letters*, 478(1):9–13.
- Walshe, M., Vassos, E., Picchioni, M., Shaikh, M., Touloupoulou, T., Collier, D., McDonald, C., Murray, R., and Bramon, E. (2012). The association between comt, bdnf, and nrg1 and premorbid social functioning in patients with psychosis, their relatives, and controls. *Scientifica*, 2012.
- Walss-Bass, C., Liu, W., Lew, D. F., Villegas, R., Montero, P., Dassori, A., Leach, R. J., Almasy, L., Escamilla, M., and Raventos, H. (2006a). A novel missense mutation in the transmembrane domain of neuregulin 1 is associated with schizophrenia. *Biological psychiatry*, 60(6):548–553.
- Walss-Bass, C., Raventos, H., Montero, A. P., Armas, R., Dassori, A., Contreras, S., Liu, W., Medina, R., Levinson, D., Pereira, M., et al. (2006b). Association analyses of the neuregulin 1 gene with schizophrenia and manic psychosis in a hispanic population. *Acta Psychiatrica Scandinavica*, 113(4):314–321.
- Walton, E., Hibar, D., Erp, T., Potkin, S., Roiz-Santiañez, R., Crespo-Facorro, B., Suarez-Pinilla, P., Van Haren, N., Zwarte, S., Kahn, R., et al. (2017a). Positive symptoms associate with cortical thinning in the superior temporal gyrus via the enigma schizophrenia consortium. *Acta Psychiatrica Scandinavica*, 135(5):439–447.
- Walton, E., Hibar, D., van Erp, T., Potkin, S., Roiz-Santiañez, R., Crespo-Facorro, B., Suarez-Pinilla, P., van Haren, N., de Zwarte, S., Kahn, R., et al. (2017b). Prefrontal cortical thinning links to negative symptoms in schizophrenia via the enigma consortium. *Psychological Medicine*, pages 1–13.
- Wang, F., Jiang, T., Sun, Z., Teng, S.-l., Luo, X., Zhu, Z., Zang, Y., Zhang, H., Yue, W., Qu, M., et al. (2009). Neuregulin 1 genetic variation and anterior cingulum integrity in patients with schizophrenia and healthy controls. *Journal of psychiatry & neuroscience: JPN*, 34(3):181.
- Wang, M., Chen, H.-J., Zhang, J., Li, W., Xie, X., and Chang, H.-T. (2015). Identification of plg72-induced oxidative stress using systemic approaches. *BioMed research international*, 2015.
- Wang, X., He, G., Gu, N., Yang, J., Tang, J., Chen, Q., Liu, X., Shen, Y., Qian, X., Lin, W., et al. (2004). Association of g72/g30 with schizophrenia

- in the chinese population. *Biochemical and biophysical research communications*, 319(4):1281–1286.
- Warden, M. R., Selimbeyoglu, A., Mirzabekov, J. J., Lo, M., Thompson, K. R., Kim, S.-Y., Adhikari, A., Tye, K. M., Frank, L. M., and Deisseroth, K. (2012). A prefrontal cortex-brainstem neuronal projection that controls response to behavioural challenge. *Nature*, 492(7429):428.
- Weickert, C., Tiwari, Y., Schofield, P., Mowry, B., and Fullerton, J. (2012). Schizophrenia-associated hapice haplotype is associated with increased nrg1 type iii expression and high nucleotide diversity. *Translational psychiatry*, 2(4):e104.
- Weickert, C. S., Fung, S., Catts, V., Schofield, P., Allen, K., Moore, L., Newell, K. A., Pellen, D., Huang, X.-F., Catts, S., et al. (2013). Molecular evidence of n-methyl-d-aspartate receptor hypofunction in schizophrenia. *Molecular psychiatry*, 18(11):1185.
- Wen, Z., Chen, J., Khan, R. A. W., Song, Z., Wang, M., Li, Z., Shen, J., Li, W., and Shi, Y. (2016). Genetic association between nrg1 and schizophrenia, major depressive disorder, bipolar disorder in han chinese population. *American Journal of Medical Genetics Part B: Neuropsychiatric Genetics*, 171(3):468–478.
- Williams, N. M., Green, E. K., Macgregor, S., Dwyer, S., Norton, N., Williams, H., Raybould, R., Grozeva, D., Hamshere, M., Zammit, S., et al. (2006). Variation at the daoa/g30 locus influences susceptibility to major mood episodes but not psychosis in schizophrenia and bipolar disorder. *Archives of general psychiatry*, 63(4):366–373.
- Williams, N. M., Preece, A., Spurlock, G., Norton, N., Williams, H., Zammit, S., O'Donovan, M. C., and Owen, M. J. (2003). Support for genetic variation in neuregulin 1 and susceptibility to schizophrenia. *Molecular psychiatry*, 8(5):485.
- Williams, R. and Lock, E. (2004). D-serine-induced nephrotoxicity: possible interaction with tyrosine metabolism. *Toxicology*, 201(1):231–238.
- Winterer, G., Konrad, A., Vucurevic, G., Musso, F., Stoeter, P., and Dahmen, N. (2008). Association of 5 end neuregulin-1 (nrg1) gene variation with subcortical medial frontal microstructure in humans. *Neuroimage*, 40(2):712–718.
- Wirgenes, K. V., Djurovic, S., Agartz, I., Jönsson, E. G., Werge, T., Melle, I., and Andreassen, O. A. (2009). Dysbindin and d-amino-acid-oxidase gene polymorphisms associated with positive and negative symptoms in schizophrenia. *Neuropsychobiology*, 60(1):31–36.

- Wolosker, H., Dumin, E., Balan, L., and Foltyn, V. N. (2008). D-amino acids in the brain: D-serine in neurotransmission and neurodegeneration. *The FEBS journal*, 275(14):3514–3526.
- Wood, L. S., Pickering, E. H., and Dechairo, B. M. (2007). Significant support for dao as a schizophrenia susceptibility locus: examination of five genes putatively associated with schizophrenia. *Biological psychiatry*, 61(10):1195–1199.
- Woods, S. W., Walsh, B. C., Hawkins, K. A., Miller, T. J., Saksa, J. R., D'Souza, D. C., Pearlson, G. D., Javitt, D. C., McGlashan, T. H., and Krystal, J. H. (2013). Glycine treatment of the risk syndrome for psychosis: report of two pilot studies. *European Neuropsychopharmacology*, 23(8):931–940.
- World Health Organisation (2016). Schizophrenia. Last accessed on 1 July 2017 from <http://www.who.int/mediacentre/factsheets/fs397/en/>.
- World Health Organization (1992). *The ICD-10 classification of mental and behavioural disorders: clinical descriptions and diagnostic guidelines*, volume 1. World Health Organization.
- Xu, B., Roos, J. L., Dexheimer, P., Boone, B., Plummer, B., Levy, S., Gogos, J. A., and Karayiorgou, M. (2011). Exome sequencing supports a de novo mutational paradigm for schizophrenia. *Nature genetics*, 43(9):864–868.
- Yamada, K., Ohnishi, T., Hashimoto, K., Ohba, H., Iwayama-Shigeno, Y., Toyoshima, M., Okuno, A., Takao, H., Toyota, T., Minabe, Y., et al. (2005). Identification of multiple serine racemase (srr) mrna isoforms and genetic analyses of srr and dao in schizophrenia and d-serine levels. *Biological psychiatry*, 57(12):1493–1503.
- Yamamori, H., Hashimoto, R., Verrall, L., Yasuda, Y., Ohi, K., Fukumoto, M., Umeda-Yano, S., Ito, A., and Takeda, M. (2011). Dysbindin-1 and nrg-1 gene expression in immortalized lymphocytes from patients with schizophrenia. *Journal of human genetics*, 56(7).
- Yang, H.-C., Liu, C.-M., Liu, Y.-L., Chen, C.-W., Chang, C. C., Fann, C. S., Chiou, J.-J., Yang, U.-C., Chen, C.-H., Faraone, S. V., et al. (2013). The dao gene is associated with schizophrenia and interacts with other genes in the taiwan han chinese population. *PloS one*, 8(3):e60099.
- Yang, J., Si, T., Ruan, Y., Ling, Y., Han, Y., Wang, X., Zhou, M., Zhang, H., Kong, Q., Liu, C., et al. (2003). Association study of neuregulin 1 gene with schizophrenia. *Molecular psychiatry*, 8(7):706.

- Yang, J. and Zhang, Y. (2015). I-tasser server: new development for protein structure and function predictions. *Nucleic acids research*, 43(W1):W174–W181.
- Yang, S. (2012). Association between a missense polymorphism (rs3924999, arg253gln) of neuregulin 1 and schizophrenia in korean population. *Experimental neurobiology*, 21(4):158–163.
- Yokley, J. L., Prasad, K. M., Chowdari, K. V., Talkowski, M. E., Wood, J., Gur, R. C., Gur, R. E., Almasy, L., Nimgaonkar, V. L., and Pogue-Geile, M. F. (2012). Genetic associations between neuregulin-1 snps and neurocognitive function in multigenerational, multiplex schizophrenia families. *Psychiatric genetics*, 22(2):70.
- Yoshimi, A., Suda, A., Hayano, F., Nakamura, M., Aoyama-Uehara, K., Konishi, J., Asami, T., Kishida, I., Kawanishi, C., Inoue, T., et al. (2016). Effects of nrg1 genotypes on orbitofrontal sulcogyral patterns in japanese patients diagnosed with schizophrenia. *Psychiatry and clinical neurosciences*, 70(7):261–268.
- Yue, W., Kang, G., Zhang, Y., Qu, M., Tang, F., Han, Y., Ruan, Y., Lu, T., Zhang, J., and Zhang, D. (2007). Association of daoa polymorphisms with schizophrenia and clinical symptoms or therapeutic effects. *Neuroscience letters*, 416(1):96–100.
- Yue, W., Liu, Z., Kang, G., Yan, J., Tang, F., Ruan, Y., Zhang, J., and Zhang, D. (2006). Association of g72/g30 polymorphisms with early-onset and male schizophrenia. *Neuroreport*, 17(18):1899–1902.
- Zhao, X., Shi, Y., Tang, J., Tang, R., Yu, L., Gu, N., Feng, G., Zhu, S., Liu, H., Xing, Y., et al. (2004). A case control and family based association study of the neuregulin1 gene and schizophrenia. *Journal of Medical Genetics*, 41(1):31–34.
- Zhou, Y., Fan, L., Qiu, C., and Jiang, T. (2015). Prefrontal cortex and the dysconnectivity hypothesis of schizophrenia. *Neuroscience bulletin*, 31(2):207–219.
- Ziats, M., Grosvenor, L., and Rennert, O. (2015). Functional genomics of human brain development and implications for autism spectrum disorders. *Translational psychiatry*, 5(10):e665.
- Ziegler, A., König, I. R., and Pahlke, F. (2010). *A Statistical Approach to Genetic Epidemiology: Concepts and Applications, with an E-learning platform*. John Wiley & Sons.

- Zou, F., Li, C., Duan, S., Zheng, Y., Gu, N., Feng, G., Xing, Y., Shi, J., and He, L. (2005). A family-based study of the association between the g72/g30 genes and schizophrenia in the chinese population. *Schizophrenia research*, 73(2):257–261.

8. List of Abbreviations

1321N1	human astrocytoma cell line
5-HT	5-hydroxytryptamine
AARS	alanyl-tRNA synthetase
ACC	anterior cingulate cortex
ACTB	β -actin
ALAS1	aminolevulinate synthetase
ANCOVA	analysis of covariance
ANOVA	analysis of variance
APSS	attenuated positive symptoms syndrome
BAI	beck anxiety inventory
BLIPS	brief limited intermittent psychotic symptoms
cDNA	complementary DNA
CDSS	Calgary depression rating scale for schizophrenia
CHR	clinical high risk for psychosis
CI	confidence interval
CNRQ	calibrated normalized relative quantities
CNS	central nervous system
CNV	copy number variation
CO ₂	carbon dioxide
COGDIS	cognitive disturbances
COPER	cognitive-perceptive basic symptoms
CSF	cerebrospinal fluid
DAO/DAAO	D-amino acid oxidase
DAOA/G72	D-amino acid oxidase activator
DNA	deoxyribonucleic acid
DSM-5	diagnostic and statistical manual of mental disorders, 5th edition
EDTA	Ethylenediaminetetraacetic acid
ELISA	enzyme-linked immunosorbent assay
ENIGMA	enhancing neuroImaging genetics through meta-analysis
FAD	flavin adenine dinucleotide
FBS	fetal bovine serum
GABA	gamma-aminobutyric acid
GAPDH	glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase

gDNA	genomic DNA
GEO	gene expression omnibus
GFP	green florescent protein
GWAS	genome-wide association studies
hDAO	human D-amino acid oxidase
HEK293	human emberonic kidney 293 cell line
hiPSC	human induced pluripotent stem cells
HR	high risk
HWE	hardy-weinberg equilibrium
I ²	inconsistency index
ICD-10	international classification of diseases, 10th revision
kDa	kilodalton
LA	last available follow-up time point
LD	linkage disequilibrium
LG72	long form of G72/DAOA
Ln (OR)	natural logarithm of OR
LSD	lysergic acid diethylamide
MAF	minor allele frequency
MD	molecular dynamics
MD	molecular dynamics
miRNA	microRNA
mRNA	messenger RNA
MSRB2	methionine-R-sulfoxide reductase B2
Na ₂ HPO ₄	sodium phosphate dibasic
NIH	national institutes of health
NMDA	N-methyl-D-aspartate
NR1	NMDA receptor subunit 1
NR1/NR2A HEK293	HEK293 cells stably expressing NMDA receptor subunits NR1 and NR2A
NR2A	NMDA receptor subunit 2A
NRG1	neuregulin 1
NTC	no-template controls
OR	odds ratio
pA	picoampere
PANSS	positive and negative syndrome scale
PBS	phosphate buffered saline
PBST	1x PBS pH 7.4 with 0.1% Tween-20
PCR	polymerase chain reaction
PDB	protein data bank

pF	picofarad
PGC	psychiatric genetics consortium
PLP	pyridoxal phosphate
PME	particle mesh ewald
PME	particle mesh ewald
PPIA	peptidyl prolyl isomerase A
PRISMA	preferred reporting items for systematic reviews and meta-analyses
qRT-PCR	quantitative real-time reverse transcription-PCR
R18S	ribosomal RNA
RDoC	research domain criteria
RNA	ribonucleic acid
ROS	reactive oxygen species
RPL13A	ribosomal protein L13a
SDS-PAGE	sodium dodecyl sulfate polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis
SE	standard error
SEM	standard error of mean
SH-SY5Y	human neuroblastoma cell line
SIPS	structured interview for prodromal syndromes
SNP	single nucleotide polymorphism
SPECT	single-photon emission computed tomography
SPI-A	schizophrenia proneness instrument-adult version
SPI-CY	schizophrenia proneness instrument-child and youth version
SRR	serine racemase
SZGene/SzGene	schizophrenia gene [web-based schizophrenia meta-analysis database; http://www.szgene.org/]
UHR	ultra-high risk
XPNPEP1	X-prolyl aminopeptidase1
ZInEP	Zurich program for sustainable development of mental health services

9. Acknowledgements

First and foremost, I would like to express my sincere gratitude to my supervisor Prof. Dr. Edna Grünblatt for her continuous support, insightful discussions, valuable suggestions, and words of encouragement throughout this PhD thesis.

Secondly, I would like to thank Prof. Dr. Susanne Walitza for her supervision, valuable comments, and financial support which helped in the successful and timely completion of this PhD thesis.

I would also like to acknowledge the members of my PhD committee: Prof. Dr. Jean-Marc Fritschy and Prof. Dr. Reto Huber for their guidance, insightful comments, and constructive criticism which helped in improving this PhD thesis.

I would like to express my deepest gratitude to Dr. Zoya Marinova, Dr. Jasmin Bartl, and Dr. Zsófia Nemoda for sharing their knowledge with me as well as for their support and encouragement during this thesis. I extend my sincere thanks to Ms. Miryame Hofmann and Ms. Susanne Kunert-Dümpelmann for their technical assistance, efficient laboratory management, and for a friendly atmosphere in the laboratory. I would also like to thank my master student Dr. Eszter Schmidtné Kormos for fuelling my passion for teaching. My warm and cordial thank you goes to Ms. Sonja Fetz, Ms. Rea Müller, Ms. Elena Gardini, Ms. Terry Jones, Ms. Seema Mehta, and Mr. Silvano Re for thought-provoking discussions, motivation, and friendship during this thesis. I would also like to thank all past and present members of the Molecular and Neurobiochemistry Laboratory for their support and pleasant atmosphere.

I would also like to extend my gratitude to all collaborators, funding agencies, tissue donors, patients and their families who contributed to this thesis.

Furthermore, I would like to thank my previous teachers and mentors: Prof. Dr. B. Unnikrishnan and Dr. Peter Landgraf for believing in my abilities, for encouraging me to pursue research, and for helping me to grow as a scientist.

Finally and most importantly, special thanks to my family and friends. I would like to extend my heartfelt gratitude to my parents Jagannath and Sumithra Poojary for their immense faith in me and allowing me to pursue my dreams to realize my own potential. It is their constant support, unconditional love, and sacrifices which have shaped me into the person I am today. I would also like to thank all my friends for their unceasing encouragement and being there for me at times of need.

10. Curriculum Vitae

Personal details

Last name: JAGANNATH

First name: Vinita

Date of Birth: 10th July 1988

Nationality: Indian

EDUCATION

- Sept 2014 - present** **Ph.D. Neuroscience** under the supervision of Prof. Dr. Edna Grünblatt, Molecular and Neurobiochemistry laboratory, Department of Child and Adolescent Psychiatry and Psychotherapy, University of Zurich, Switzerland as part of Zentrum für Neurowissenschaften Zürich (ZNZ) International Ph.D. Program
Topic: D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA/G72) pathways and its role in Schizophrenia
- Oct 2012 - Sept 2014** **MSc Integrative Neuroscience** from Otto-von-Guericke University (OvGU), Magdeburg. Master thesis under the supervision of Prof. Dr. Daniela Dieterich and Dr. Peter Landgraf, Institute of Pharmacology and Toxicology, Otto-von-Guericke University, Magdeburg, Germany.
Topic: Assessment of protein turnover rates in primary cortical cultures
- Mar 2012** Registered with the Karnataka Medical Council, India. Registration No.: 93815
- Aug 2006 - Feb 2012** **Bachelor of Medicine and Bachelor of Surgery (MBBS)** from Kasturba Medical College (KMC) Mangalore, Manipal University, India
- June 2004 - May 2006** Pre-University Course (PUC) from MES College, Malleswaram, Bangalore, India
- June 1994 - May 2004** First to Tenth Standard from St. Anne's School, Maddur, Mandya District, India

AWARDS

Sept 2014 - Sept 2017	Swiss Government Excellence Scholarship 2014-2017 (2014.0826)
Feb 2016 - Mar 2016	Laszlo and Etelka Kollar Brain@McGill Graduate/Postdoctoral Travel Award

CONFERENCES AND POSTER PRESENTATIONS

8-10 Nov 2017	ECNP Workshop on Clinical Research Methods at Barcelona, Spain
9-12 Mar 2017	ECNP Workshop on Neuropsychopharmacology at Nice, France, presented a poster
2-6 July 2016	10 th FENS Forum of Neuroscience at Copenhagen, Denmark, presented a poster
24 Jan 2015 23 Jan 2016 27 Jan 2017	Swiss Society for Neuroscience (SSN) annual meeting at the University of Fribourg, University of Lausanne, University of Basel, Switzerland, presented a poster
22 Oct 2014 17 Nov 2015 25 Oct 2016	1 st , 2 nd and 3 rd Burghölzli Psychiatry Meeting, Zurich, presented a poster
11 Sept 2015 15 Sept 2016 14 Sept 2017	ZNZ Symposium 2015, 2016 and 2017, Zurich, Switzerland, presented a poster
09 Jun 2015	Psychiatric research groups scientific exchange, Schlieren, Switzerland, oral presentation

PUBLICATIONS

Jan 2018	Jagannath V , Gerstenberg M, Correll CU, Walitza S, Grünblatt E (2017). A systematic meta-analysis of the association of Neuregulin 1 (<i>NRG1</i>), D-amino acid oxidase (<i>DAO</i>) and DAO activator (<i>DAOA</i>)/ <i>G72</i> polymorphisms with schizophrenia. J Neural Transm (Vienna). 125(1):89-102. doi: 10.1007/s00702-017-1782-z
----------	---

- Dec 2017** **Jagannath V**, Theodoridou A, Gerstenberg M, Franscini M, Heekeren K, Correll CU, Rössler W, Grünblatt E, Walitza S (2017). Prediction analysis for transition to schizophrenia in individuals at clinical high-risk for psychosis: The relationship of *DAO*, *DAOA* and *NRG1* variants with negative symptoms and cognitive deficits. *Front Psychiatry*. 8:292. doi: 10.3389/fpsy.2017.00292
- Oct 2017** **Jagannath V**, Faidon Brotzakis Z, Parrinello M, Walitza S, Grünblatt E (2017). Controversial effects of D-amino acid oxidase activator (*DAOA*)/G72 on D-amino acid oxidase (*DAO*) activity in human neuronal, astrocyte, and kidney cell lines: The N-methyl D-aspartate (NMDA) receptor hypofunction point of view. *Front Mol Neurosci*. 10:342. doi: 10.3389/fnmol.2017.00342
- Apr 2017** **Jagannath V**, Marinova Z, Monoranu C, Walitza S and Grünblatt E (2017). Expression of D-amino acid oxidase (*DAO/DAAO*) and D-amino acid oxidase activator (*DAOA/G72*) during Development and Aging in the Human Post-Mortem Brain. *Front. Neuroanat*. 11:31. doi: 10.3389/fnana.2017.00031
- June 2012** Unnikrishnan B, **Jagannath V**, Ramapuram JT, Achappa B, Madi D (2012). Study of Depression and Its Associated Factors among Women Living with HIV / AIDS in Coastal South India. *ISRN AIDS*. 2012:684972. doi: 10.5402/2012/684972
- Dec 2011** **Jagannath V**, Unnikrishnan B, Hegde S, Ramapuram JT, Rao S, Achappa B, Madi D, Kotian MS (2011). Association of depression with social support and self-esteem among HIV positives. *Asian J Psychiatr*. 4(4):288-92. doi: 10.5402/2012/684972

11. Declaration

I, Vinita Jagannath hereby declare that this is my original work. The data analysis, figures, tables, and writing in this thesis was primarily performed by me. I have duly acknowledged all source of information, which was used in this thesis. This thesis has not been submitted for any degree in any other university. The work for 4 paper sections enclosed in this thesis was done by me, with normal supervisorial input from Prof. Dr. Edna Grünblatt. My contribution to each paper section is as follows:

Title of the manuscript	Contribution of Vinita Jagannath
1 Expression of D-amino acid oxidase (DAO/DAAO) and D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA/G72) during development and aging in the human post-mortem brain. Published in <i>Frontiers in Neuroanatomy</i> , April 2017, 11:31	Vinita Jagannath performed the experiments, analysed the data, and wrote the paper
2 A systematic meta-analysis of the association of Neuregulin 1 (NRG1), D-amino acid oxidase (DAO), and DAO activator (DAOA)/G72 polymorphisms with schizophrenia. Published in <i>Journal of Neural transmission</i> , January 2018, 125(1):89-102	Vinita Jagannath performed the literature research, analysed the data, and wrote the paper
3 Prediction analysis for transition to schizophrenia in individuals at clinical high-risk for psychosis: The relationship of DAO, DAOA and NRG1 variants with negative symptoms and cognitive deficits. Published in <i>Frontiers in Psychiatry</i> , December 2017, 8:292	Vinita Jagannath performed the experiments, analysed the data, and wrote the paper
4 Controversial effects of D-amino acid oxidase activator (DAOA)/G72 on D-amino acid oxidase (DAO) activity in human neuronal, astrocyte, and kidney cell lines: The N-methyl D-aspartate (NMDA) receptor hypofunction point of view. Published in <i>Frontiers in Molecular Neuroscience</i> , October 2017, 10:342	Vinita Jagannath designed and performed the experiments, analysed the <i>in vitro</i> data, and wrote the paper

Place, Date: Zurich, 05.02.2018

Vinita Jagannath